

Before The Cock Crows Part 2

Alternatively

The Daily Diary Of Trojan Horse International

(January 1st to March 24th 2003)

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

Published by Bierton Particular Baptists
11 Hayling Close
Fareham
Hampshire
PO143AE
www.BiertonParticularBaptists.co.uk

1 Introduction

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated is an organisation whose declared objective is to work alongside and assists any person, or body of men, who seek the same objective; that are outlined under the subtitle, **“Set the Captives Free”**, of the book Trojan Warriors.

Foreword To The Book

As the Hon. Under Secretary of Justice, Jose Calida writes; Trojan Horse is about the Masters business. In his preface and introduction to our publication, *Trojan Warriors*, he notes the author’s literary licence by saying, **“this book is not about deceptive tricks to mislead the enemy”**.

Our declared addenda is to encourage men to promote Christ and to, **“lift Him Up”**. The directorate of the Ministry maintains they had been “sent” to facilitate, and assist men, who may by religious affiliations, be bound by their traditions, and have an element of fear- the fear of men. The directorate desires to encourage men, who desire to be Christ’s free men, to follow Christ, even as they seek to do them selves. The fear they promote is **the fear of the Lord**. This is their wisdom and strength. The Directorate desires to work alone side all men, to encourage them to **trust in the Lord Jesus Christ alone**.

The Forward To The Publication Trojan Warriors

It speaks for it self:



FOREWORD
by
JOSE C. CALIDA
Undersecretary
Department of Justice
Manila, Philippines



I am honoured to write the foreword of David Clarke’s book entitled “Trojan Warriors - Objective: Setting Captives Free.” The

intriguing title of the book alludes to the Greek mythology about the rescue of Helen of Troy by using a wooden horse that hid the warriors. I can understand the literary license that the author employed to catch the attention of the reader because a book, to be of any use, must be read. However, this book is not about deceptive tricks to mislead the enemy.

The underpinning premise of this book is that all men have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). This being so, we are captives of sin, imprisoned in our own futility, and therefore, in need of a redeemer. Some are literally imprisoned behind bars and barbed wires, like the inmates in the New Bilibid Prison in Muntinlupa, for sins they have committed to society. Many however, are incarcerated in spiritual dungeons, without bars, without guards. One is no better than the other. Both prisons eventually lead to destruction, and death unless God intervenes.

God's loving intervention in man's history is the core message of the gospel and of this book. The good news is that we are not shipwrecks, floating aimlessly in the sea of hopelessness. There is a God who loves tremendously, who desires to salvage us and make us useful once again according to His original plan. This is what salvation is all about.

When Jesus read the scroll of the prophet Isaiah in the synagogue that he was sent "to proclaim freedom for the prisoners" (Luke 4:18), he was, in fact, stating one of the profound truths of his ministry. And that is, there is hope of forgiveness and healing because of the cross he had to endure for mans sake. The choice whether we should remain prisoners does not ultimately rests on us. I encourage the reader to read the lives of the prisoners depicted in this book in the hope that they will see that only Jesus can truly set us free.

Jose C. Calida. Published September 11th 2002

CONTENTS

	5
1 Introduction	3
The Forward To The Publication Trojan Warriors	3
2 Trojan Horse Objectives	10
3 The Daily Diary for The Month Of January 2003	11
David Clarke's Address	12
Deserted	16
Gordon and Alastair withdraw	20
My Church Withdraws Any Assistance	24
Resignation Of Gordon and Alistair	25
Wells Without Water	28
I Will Remain In Prison	28
Gordon and Charitable Registration	30
Letter to Gordon Smith	36
Money Matters	55
Sputnik Commander Al Narav	57
Gani at the DOJ	58
Lucas Gives Me The Petition	58
I Read the Petition	61
Compiled a reply to the NBPCC:	67
Moral Issues And Religious Practice	68
Withdrawal of Trojan Warrior Testimonies	71
I Consider Her Dead Whist She Remains In Her Sins.	76
I Meet Ronaldo I. Lopez	79
Michael Clarke's Medical Abstract	88
David's Medical Report	89
My Letter To Dr. Hini	91
When You Listen To Gossip	93
Men pleaser's cannot please God.	94
William Withdraws From Trojan Horse	95
My Interview With Robert Lizardo	98
Evil in New Bilibid Prison	102
Why! Oh why? And who has bewitched you all!	103
Michael J. Clarke Speech October 24th 2001	104
Words of Encouragement and Motivation	106

Williams e-mail of support	116
Memorandum of Agreement	118
Dear Lucas Please See Attachment	122
Michaels E-Mail To Dr. Poloc	123
4 The Daily Diary For The Month Of February 2003	125
P 8,000.00 Reward	129
I Opposed This Divorce.	131
Preventing A Problem	133
An Unequal Yoke Forbidden By Scripture	133
Submission Of Disclaimer	135
Registered The Name Of The Ministry	136
Only In The Philippines	141
Michael's Request To Join The Church At Putatan	142
Baptism, Authority, Beliefs And Practice	142
Authority And Security A Cultural Trait	143
Security In Christ Alone	143
The Baptiser Is Nothing	143
Faith Of The Baptismal Candidate Essential	144
Do Not Make A God Of Baptism	144
Spiritually And Not Carnality	144
My Testimony A Witness	144
An Irregular Eviction By Lucas P. Dangatan	149
Complaint Against Gani	150
Reward To Catch The Gossip-monger	151
5 The Daily Diary For March 2003	154
The Following Is What Helen LePeuple Wrote	159
LePeuple Wrote To Lucas	159
Helen To Lucas	159
My Protest From The Start	162
Who Is The Looser?	163
Complaint to Lucas P. Dangatan	163
Live in the Philippines	164
Mission to the Philippines	166
Third Rule Of Witchcraft	166

CONTENTS

	7
Witchcraft Still Practiced	167
First Rule Of Witchcraft	167
I No Longer Oppose You And Agree To Divorce Adultery So Wrong	168 169
This Is The Original Letter to you, I Forget When It Was Written	169
Never Play Games	170
No Case For Divorce	172
Will You Forsake Me Or Support Me?	174
My Conclusion To The Matter With Lucas And Helen Regarding The Slander And Deformation Of Isagani Obispo	174 177
Regarding Contact With Ken Knight Mexico. Chancellor Visiting Professor of Trojan Horse International	180 182
Re: Appointment of senior visiting Professor Benilda Got Cross With The Lady Guard Again	182 183
Outline or Work With Undersecretary Liwag	183
God Marshall Rescuers	188
Where Was My Visa	189
Isagani And His Text	189
Conclusions and Observations	190
6 The Registration of Trojan Horse Name secured 11th February 2003	192 192
7 Why Trojan Warriors ?	225
8 Memorandum of Agreement	227
9 Disclaimer	228
Appendix 01 Article of Religion Trojan Horse	230
Appendix 02 Oliver Tuico	232
Appendix 03 Foreword by Director of New Bilibid Prison	247
Appendix 04 Brief History	249
OUR VARIOUS APPOINTMENTS	262
Appointment Of Monico L. Caranay	263
Appointment Monico	264

Appointment David Clarke	265
Letter Of Support Isagani Obispo	266
Appointment Of Arnel Gonzalez	267
APPENDIX 06 AN ASSIGNMENT FOR THE TEACHERS	270
Women Elders	270
Essay Assignment	270
Assignment Question	271
Prelude To The Question and Why	271
A Reflection	274
My Comments	274
FURTHER PUBLICATIONS	275
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1	275
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III,IV.	277
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI,VII.	280
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , BOOK I, II.	283
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , III, IV, V.	285
THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST ASSERTED	306
ALL CHRISTIANS BELIEVE IN PREDESTINATION	308
THE DOCTRINE OF PREDESTINATION	309
WILLIAM HUNTINGTON VOLUME 1	310
THE DEATH OF DEATH IN THE DEATH OF CHRIST	311
DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION	313
AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU	316
LET CHRISTIAN MEN BE MEN	317
THE 39 ARTICLES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND	319
HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH VOLUME 1	331
PAPIAS AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES	332
TROJAN WARRIORS: SETTING CAPTIVES FREE	334
TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP)	

CONTENTS	9
PHILS. INCORPORATED	336
BEFORE THE COCK CROWS (PART 2)	337
CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP	339
THE FALL, DESPERATION AND RECOVERY: BEYOND THE TRIP	341
THE DOCTRINE OF THE SABBATH 2ND EDITION: 1622	344
BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS INTERNATIONAL PAKISTAN	346

2 Trojan Horse Objectives

Trojan Horse International supports the work of **Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan**, who is the **Senior Pastor** and founder of the **New Bilibid Theological Institute** (NBPTI). He is also the senior pastor of the New Bilibid Christian Church (NBPCC), meeting in the said Institute Building. Address: NBPTI, New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, 1776, Philippines.

Rev. Lucas Dangatan was appointed as the Hon. President of the New Bilibid **Teacher Training College**, in October 2001. The primary purpose being to equip men for the Ministry.

The first graduate from this College is **William Poloc**, who was released in August 2002, and was sent back to his own **City in Baguio**, to proclaim and declare the unsearchable riches of Christ. The proof of his ministry has been in the baptism of 22 inmates in Baguio City Jail on the 22nd October 2002. (See page 336 of Trojan Warriors). William and his wife are supported by Trojan Horse International Ministries.

This is Trojan Horse's Ministry and was established to assist and help, by enabling independent Ministries, to work together in a common cause. Allowing and laying aside constitutional differences, for the sake of unity, in order to promote Christ to the whole world. Those problems caused by differences in doctrinal biases and practices which are often cultural, may be set aside through such an affiliation- we seek to promote Christ in the entire World **not sectarian division**.

Our Doctrinal bias and Articles of Faith are set out in Appendix 15 of **Trojan Warriors**. We do not expect all our members to all agree on every point or issue because we all have a degree of light and knowledge and are growing in grace, and in the knowledge of the truth. A new believer would not be expected to distinguish between the finer points of **Calvinism** and **Arminianism**, although it is expected our senior men to discuss and teach these matters clearly (See appendix below). **This is the function of our**

Teacher Training College. A confession from a believer, that they trust only, and believe in the lord Jesus Christ alone, is sufficient qualification to enrol them to be a **Trojan Warrior**.

Trojan Horse International is seeking to establish Educational links internationally with the Teacher Training College at New Bilibid Prison (whose Head Pastor is Lucas P. Dangatan). Trojan Horse does not direct or has power over the internal government of the NBPCC or NBPTI.

Meetings and correspondence regarding the above has already taken place in England with academic staff at Portsmouth University and Portsmouth College. Communications are also ongoing in the Philippines at Diplomatic levels. A meeting is expected with Jill Westaway, at the British Council, in Ortega's this coming new year to which Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan will be party. We are seeking to elevate the status of the New Bilibid Teacher Training College to the educational standards of **British and American University levels**.

Trojan Horse believes this will be a great asset to the very good work, which is long standing and ongoing at the NBP Teacher Training College. We would like to point out that the Hon. Director Ricardo Macala, of New Bilibid Prison, has encouraged and allowed this work to go on under his personal supervision and care. Such work and assistance deserves the highest praise and we compliment and value the rehabilitation programmes of BUCA, as approved by the Department of Justice.

Trojan Horse have plans to bring this to the attention of the President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo as we believe this is a very worth while work and beneficial to all both in the Philippines and the nations of the world.

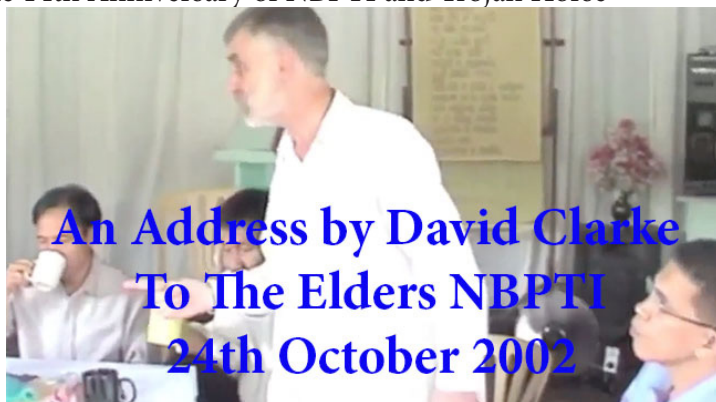
David Clarke. Hon. Director of THICM. 1st January 2003.
Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

3 The Daily Diary for The Month Of January 2003

January 1st

At the outset of this diary I wish to related the contents of a speech given to the NBPTI Elders, within News Bilibid Prison, that included Isapo Gani, Lucas Dangaton and Andy Dolin, and many of the 47 Elders, who rose up, in a revolt against the Trojan Horse Mission, by drawing up and filing a filing a petition against my self and the work I had been called to. This petition was dated 30th December, 2002.

The 14th Anniversary of NBPTI and Trojan Horse



David Clarke's Address

(CLICK PICTURE TO VIEW IN YOUTUBE)

An Unusual Mission

<https://youtu.be/OcWsLuz-8Z4> Click To View)

We travelled to New Beloved Prison, by tricycle and on this day 24th October, 2002.

I was visiting the inmates at the NBPTI Theological Institute, to give an address and to update them of our Trojan Horse . It was the occasion of there 14th Anniversary and the first for our Trojan Horse mission.

Now, having some knowledge of the background let's go and listen to the address that David gave in October to the men at NBPTI/NBPCC.

David Clarke.

If I can say just few word to encourage you in the work you

have been called to, when the Lord Jesus was crucified and rose again a hundred-twenty disciples was met in an upper her room. Now from these men and women, the whole world was turned upside down because Jesus gave the power from a high to work his workers.

I would refer you in your work, every one of you is vitally important to the work of our Lord Jesus Christ. Every one of you in particular you have special gifts different one from another. Some have got ten talents, some have got fewer. Some have got one talent. Jesus said in the last days there was a story of five virgins foolish and five wise virgins. I want to encourage you to be as the wise virgins to have oil in your lamps because the Lord is coming. I want to encourage you by sharing with you my joy that William one who was one of you, when Jesus called him and he left this prison, in August 2002, he has gone back to his own city and is now a preacher and an able minister of the gospel in his City in Baguio. Baguio city comprises of, in 1996, a population of 250,000 people and it's growing. When we went as Trojan Hosed international to the jails, not only to the district jail of a city Jail, we met with the wardens the officials of the town and they extended the hand of fellowship. They were very pleased that from the maximum compound here, men were going back to the jails to help them with their program of rehabilitation. They were very thankful you. Have an open door for you, when you leave this prison to go back to your cities your towns to tell of all that the Lord is doing for you.

Now that's very good news. Now I want to share with you our hearts desire. Gordon our mission pastor, suggested in order to help men like Lucas, Andy, and Poloc we stablish what happened in England a hundred years ago to help people from poverty to buy their own lot. To build their own house have their own. We help them do it we've got proposes to help men that bleed present women that leave prison to own their own property have their own Building lot in order to further the gospel. We have ideas and plans to do it to realize that we're going to start with start with Lucas

and start with some of the men that were all already Fernando, Perez and Manny is his name Manny, and we've got very good help and support if we work with your officials here with Michael and the people that God sets apart we can achieve great things in the name of the Lord Jesus and when God where when the world see God worthy with you they will see and say God is with this people, because he will see they will see God bless you and they will begin to listen to your words every word that you speak without power, to bring them out salvation of dead men yeah when God spoke the world into being he said let there be light and there was light. God has given every one of you the word of the gospel he's given authority so that when you speak the gospel of Jesus Christ into men's lives they will live, you will be as God's small G sons of God authority in the earth to stamp on the works of Satan, and to bring life to many to share the gospel .

As will be heard in this address David gave a warning to this group of men that Satan would come and seek to destroy the work that they've been involved in if they did not take heed to the warning of Scripture David does not claim to be a seer or a prophet but simply reiterates the warnings found in the Word of God David warned that Satan was indeed enemy of these men and he would come amongst this group and seek to rob and destroy them of the work and benefits that they had been speaking about now

David continues

I'm here simply as an agent as you're served to serve you and with this man here Michael here is an assistant that however we know he gets things wrong we know he has sometimes an aggressive spirit we know he's got the Lord's going chip the make him into a man of God. Yes God will change him. Now we must work together in love the 120 disciples in the other room, it's written in that day they were all of one Accord that means they're one heart, they break bread they had fellowship one with another and the oil that keeps things working is the love site will come amongst you and bad bite talk put into your mind have evil thoughts wrong thoughts and

you will start talking, talking behind one another's back. Do not do it cut it nip it if there is a problem with a brother you go to him personally you sort it out and personally do it in love at least you be tempted and be snared by the devil love is what we should have amongst us and we should each esteem one another better than ourselves and that is the rule of Christ yeah learn of him and he will in fact encourage you and strengthen you and encourage you and he will give you your heart's desire my heart's desire is down Jesus Christ is glorified amongst you, and you all celebrate his praise you all lift him up because as you lift out Jesus up he and he alone will draw all men unto Him and the power of God will be with you now I commend you to the word now God, to His grace, because it is these scriptures that I you to build you up and give you all an inheritance amongst the Saints those that are set apart by the Word of God and God will do great things for you as you go in faith look to your father Abraham, its written of him, he was a friend of God. Why because it's written of him he believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness. We have believed a Lord and it will be counted to us for righteousness. We will believe in Jesus, we will follow him and he would have the reign over us.

So I commend you to God, and those are the few words of exultation to you today. Support Lucas. Support Andy, m and any good suggestions that the Lord gives you share them. Run through Lucas. And the Lord bring to pass all that is put into your heart. Every one of you is valuable. Amen.

Post Script. It is to be noted these 47 men rose up against me, and The Trojan Horse Mission, with a petition seeking to denying the existence of our mission, and were seeking to discredit the work we had done, and was doing. This Diary unfolds and record the story.

January 2nd

I received an e-mail from Gordon and Alastair (which I read a few days later) saying that through the bad reports, which they

have heard from the Philippines about me, and they are pulling out of Trojan Horse International Ministries.

Deserted

My Pastor also refused to help and this was reinforced as shown in the following E-mail received on the 2nd January 2003:

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from Pastor's Obispo and Lucas, both condemning your conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the 66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

Pastor Peter Jacob.

No Help Unless Lucas Sends A Letter

A further e-mail informed me that Peter Jacobs was awaiting a signed response form Lucas Dangatan before he help me any further.

I also received e-mail from Peter Jacobs informing me he was awaiting a signed letter from Lucas regarding my conduct before he was prepared to help me with my request.

January 3rd

I wrote to Lucas P. Dangatan and submitted my letter, which had not been issued earlier regarding Gani and his talking:

My letter to Gani

Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries
International Head Office, 11 Hayling Close Fareham,
Hampshire, PO14 3AE United Kingdom

To: Pts. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.

C/o Dr. Tuico, Sonlight Ministries

December 6th 2002

CC. Msgr. Helley B. Barrido (Head Chaplain New Bilibid
Prison)

Pst, Tuico (Head Pastor Son Light Ministries, New Bilibid
Prison)

Rev. Lucas Dangatan (President of Trojan Horse International
Teacher Training College)

Rev. Peter Jacobs (Elder of the Christian Gospel Church
Paulsgrove, England)

Michael Clarke Executive Director (Trojan Horse International
Christian Ministries)

Rev. Gordon Smith (Mission Pst. Trojan Horse)

Alistair Sutherland (Personal Assistant to Trojan Horse)

Rev. Nick Caranay (National Chairman Philippine Prison
Mission)

4th December 2002

Dear Gani,

Re: My appointment of Chaplain for PNP INMATE
ASSOCIATION, [Maximum Security Compound](#)

Bureau of Corrections, Muntinlupa City, 1770.

Thank you for bringing to my attention that my appointment
to the above mentioned position is fake. As you are aware I have
asked you to give me the proof of this allegation. I have accordingly
challenged my appointment; as such an accusation is very serious.
As you know this could result in my entrapment and detention by
the Bureau of Immigration and Detention and deportation as an
Undesirable alien and possible imprisonment.

The National Director, of the Philippine Prison Mission,
Rev. Monico L. Caranay, has assured me, that my appointment

is valid. I have asked for an new issue of a certificate with of appointment and duly signed personally in my prescience by the National Director him self. This has been assured to be in order and was confirmed by a telephone conversation with P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)

CHAIRMAN,

I enclose a copy of the authorisation for the appointment of Rev. Monico L. Caranay to this distinguished position and have no reason to doubt the signature of Conchita M. Felicitas, the Chief Operation, VFFII. (See 05 Appointments listings At The End Of This Book)

I am sending you a copy of this appointment and would like you to check its validity. As you know I have had many evil reports made against my person and position as the Hon. Director Trojan Horse International Ministry.

On a happy note the Isaiah has spoken to us on this very subject, "No weapon, that is formed against me shall prosper and every evil tongue that will rise against me in judgement, I shall condemn. This in my heritage as a servant of the Lord and my righteousness is of him". Isia. 54 verse 17.

I understand that your pastor Tuico has advised you to be careful about whom you associate and that he has challenged my position as the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries. Might I add he has not actually spoken to me about such an accusation but as you have informed me about it feel I should be wise just like you have suggested

As you know, I have written to Pst Tuico, inviting him to speak to me if he has any misgivings. So far I have had no reply to my letter dated (Please can you remind me if I sent him a copy of our book "Trojan Warriors" ?

For your record and to clarify my position I would like to declare.

I am in an honourable association with The Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Paulsgrove. Please direct any correspondence to

Rev. Peter Jacob of 77a Weston Parade, Lee on Solent, Hampshire
United Kingdom Tel: 00442392552917, 004407885858233.

I am sure he would be please for you to communicate with him about any issue troubling you or any one here in the Philippines or abroad.

My appointment as a minister of the Gospel was in 1982 when I was appointed a Minister of the Gospel and licensed to preach, where ever the Lord open the door.

My appointment to this position was whilst I was a honourable member of the Strict and Particular Baptist Church in Bierton, Buckinghamshire. This Church was in Gospel Standard Listed Church renowned in Great Britain but classified by some as Hyper Calvinists. Confirmation of this may be obtained through Mr. Ramsbottom, Gospel Standard Magazine Editor based in Luton, Hertfordshire, England. He is also a Gospel Standard Minister.

Whilst in the exercise of my calling I succeeded for this church and published this as a book in a limited edition. This contains of my reason for secession and I called it “**The Bierton Crisis**” in 1984.

The only copy I have of this book is lodged with my wife to whom you may gladly write to and ask for a copy she lives at:

15 Kestrel Close,

Stubbington,

Hampshire

England. UK.

As you have read this has been recorded in my book, “Converted on LSD Trip”, first published on, 11th February 2001 by Abshott Publications ISBN 0 9539473-0-0

My wife forced our separation, in November 1998. This separation was not my wish but my wife’s, who has her reasons. I have a little girl of 5 year old. I love my wife and Daughter and she now is seeking a divorce contrary to the scriptures and Gospel of

Christ.

The separation is fully known about by Peter Jacobs, Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland and Rev. Nick Caranay. I have done my best to walk uprightly in this situation, as best as is in my power seeking many means of reconciliation

I have informed Neola that in order to respect her, and not to compromise my position, as A gospel minister, I will move from her home, which is an alcohol and smoke free half way house. This is so as not to compromise my position, as a gospel Minister, who eats and drinks wine, with publicans and sinners. I am Christ's free man not in bondage to the tradition of so called elders.

A Big Problem

Notes from my Diary entry: November 25th **"A Big Problem"**

Please recall my conversation with you Gani: To quote my diary entry.

January 4th

Gordon and Alastair withdraw

The withdrawal of Gordon and Alastair from Trojan Horse Ministries

This is the e-mail from Gordon informing me of his withdrawal from Trojan Horse International Ministries. Gordon nor Alastair nor Peter Jacob have not spoken to me about these issues at all.

Here is the e-mail

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon has spoken to Peter Jacob the pastor of the Church David attended, and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters, and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism but in the circumstances we see him

running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6 v12, and also 10 v 23.

We are happy to support you in the future in whatever the Lord may call us to do, in support of yourselves, and your work. Our prayers will continue with you and for you in the work you are doing.

The Grace and Love and Peace of the Lord Jesus be with you always, Shalom Shalom,

Gordon and Alastair

January 3rd

We had a visit from Garry Rosales, the man with new teeth, and he shared with me his need of an operation. I said I would see his doctor the next day and see exactly what money would be needed for a blood transfusion . I said I would do my best to write home to England to get some support.

Welcome to the Philippines

“Welcome to the Philippines”, said Neola Lizardo, when I informed her that as a result of Pst. Isagani, writing to Gordon and Alistair that the Church I attended, in the UK was withdrawing their support from my work with **Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries**.

When can you tell when a Filipino is lying? Asked Prince Charles, an American inmate, in New Bilibid Prison. He says, **“When he opens his mouth”**, I am told is the answer. This is common talk **not mine**.

However the story I have to show demonstrates how men of good faith are deceived by Satan. Pastor Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland have with drawn from the Trojan Horse Ministry due to reports written to them by Isagani and some issues were confirmed by Lucas P. Dangatan. This incident shows whom the

Lord Jesus is directing and who is directed by Satan. They who are lead by the Spirit of God will know. You will know them as they follow Christ and not men.

The Story

Dear Lucas

January 3rd

I think that my openness, honesty and humour, may be a problem to some men.

In the case of Gani I really think he does not understand what I say or mean. I do not think he acts maliciously but he is foolish. By that I mean his back biting and spreading of gossip is foolish and contrary to the scriptures.

This is ungodly and harmful to others. I will be speaking to him about it in due course. He, I believe, and you, may have taken my humour so very seriously, that I think you miss the point of what I am saying and that you too, do not understand me- in which case my humour is inappropriate to you- it is not wrong- but you cannot take it so I apologise if that is the case). (Please see my article - **Welcome to the Philippines**, which I hope will help).

I am sure Gani means well but he should not speak about things regarding others unless he is prepared to face the person he speaks about. He tells me to be **“very careful”** about many things. Good advise, you and many may say **in the Philippines** but my bible tells me to be **careful for nothing**, however by prayer and supplication make my requests known unto God.

Gani has informed me that Pst. Monico L. Caranay has given me a fake document appointing me as the Chaplain of VFFII. I realise if this is true and that if I were found with such a document then I am liable to prosecution. (See 05 Appointments at the end of this book)

Gani stated this to me behind the back of Monica Caranay and Gani did not confront Monico L. Caranay to his face, so I need to resolve this issue.

I understand Monico L. Caranay to be the Nat'l Director, Phil.

Prison Ministry VFFII.

I take such a charge by Gani very seriously and I must look into it.

Will you help me?

David Clarke

January 3rd.

Order Outlined

I wrote to Lucas outlining the relationship of Trojan Horse International with his Ministry as I feel there seems to be confusion amongst those involved. In particular with Gordon Alastair and Peter Jacob.

Peter Jacob is under the impression that I am under the authority of Lucas P. Dangatan, and other persons, which is in fact wrong. I am a pioneer missionary under the rule of Christ, my head, and we have sent William Poloc as a Trojan Warrior back to his own City upon his release from New Bilibid Prison, 15th August 2002. We the Trojan Horse International Ministry support him and his family financially fully.

The result of our Mission to Baguio City jail alone was the baptism of over twenty (20) inmates, upon confession of their faith. We worked as co equal partners, sent on the same mission by Christ Himself. The proof of the ministry is the written testimonials of sixteen (16) duly authorized officials from Baguio City Jail. These partners Gordon and Alastair have since with drawn from the Ministry for there own reasons.

Gordon's Letter of Resignation

January 5th

Sunday

To: Lucas

From: David

Dear Lucas,

It would seem from the e-mail below that you have written to Gordon and Alastair about certain things.

Here is the e-mail asserting this:

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon has spoken to Peter Jacob the pastor of the Church David attended and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism but in the circumstances we see him running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6v12, and also 10v23.

We are happy to support you in the future in whatever the Lord may call us to do in support of yourselves and your work. Our prayers will continue with you and for you in the work you are doing.

The Grace and Love and Peace of the Lord Jesus be with you always, Shalom Shalom,

Gordon and Alastair

My Church Withdraws Any Assistance

As a result my Church in England have withdrawn their support to me whilst here in the Philippines. Here is the e-mail informing me of this:

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from Pastor's Obispo and

Lucas, both condemning your conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the 66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

Pastor Peter Jacob.

A Request To Lucas - Please Respond

I am asking you Lucas to respond to this letter as I will not be doing so. Please respond to the above in an appropriate way. Have you shared with them every thing that has happened, or only certain things? It seems to me you have not told them all that has happened or my full responses to the situation. As know they have not asked me about any thing nor bothered to do so.

I would be grateful to see what you and Gani have actually written to them and the actions that you say you have taken.

Do you mind showing me the letter that you have sent them please giving me a copy?

Resignation Of Gordon and Alistair

Gordon and Alastair have withdrawn from Trojan Horse here is their e-mail of resignation:

Dear David,

Due to the situation that has developed and our deep concern for your spiritual well being we that is Gordon and Alastair we find ourselves in the position of having to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries.

We are sending your telephone and letters as requested, now that the holidays are over, to the address requested, i.e. NBP Reservation PO.

Seeking only your blessing. Gordon is e-mailing you later.

You will have received our email and attachment to Pastor Lucas and Gani, we have sent you a copy. This explains the situation we find ourselves in.

While we have wanted to see the success of the Ministry we feel we cannot ignore the situation that developed from the reports.

If we hear to the contrary from Pastor Lucas and Gani that all is in good order we will review the situation.

Your in Christ,

Gordon and Alastair

Support offered

In their e-mail to you they say they support you. Here is their correspondence:

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon has spoken to Peter Jacob, the pastor of the church David attended, and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism, but in the circumstances we see him running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6v12, and also 10v23.

We are happy to support you in the future in whatever the Lord may call us to do in support of yourselves and your work. Our prayers will continue with you and for you in the work you are doing.

The Grace and Love and Peace of the Lord Jesus be with you always, Shalom Shalom,

Gordon and Alastair

Gordon Has Offered To Support You

I am thankful that Gordon and Alastair have said they will now support you as they are now in the position to do so. Peter Jacob and the church I attended as withdrawn support from me except for general prayer.

I am not sure whether I told you but I had written to Gordon asking him to seek support for you and William, back in England, amongst evangelically minded churches, and people.

I mentioned to them the sum of 4000 Paso's a month to help with rent for you, and 7000 Paso's for William in Baguio City.

This was to be just a start and in preparation for others who were to follow such as Andy Dolin. As you know we had planned to send others that from New Bilibid Prison Teacher Training College, just like Poloc. **Into the world** to preach the Gospel, **not to Churches.**

Gordon, Alastair and Pet Jacob, are in the position to support you and William personally and the work to which you have been called. I am very thankful they are now aware of your situation and I am sure they will be directed by the Lord to help where they feel it appropriate.

Do Not Go To Israel To Work

There is no need for you to go and work in Israel as you have planned in March, or for William's wife to come to England to work, in order to support your ministry, in the Jails and Cities of the Philippines. Your place is at home together with your wife and family, working together in the ministry to which you have been called.

It is Satan's desire to split up your families. Please listen to me. I know from first hand experience.

You now have an apartment, here with me in Muntinlupa, to which you can bring your wife back from Israel, if she is willing,

so you can be together as man and wife and family. I am sure this is what you want. This we offer you regardless of the outcome of this unpleasant situation.

Wells Without Water

I just hope Gordon's words are not empty words, like wells without water, or clouds without rain. I am no longer in the position to ask Peter Jacob or the church for anything. This has been made clear to me. (See Pet Jacobs e-mail to me).

This e-mail states that I will receive no support from my church, not even a letter of acknowledgement that I have been in good of membership with them in order for me to apply for a permanent visa status here in the Philippines, if you do not write letter a letter stating that the matter that you have against me personally, let alone Trojan Horse Ministries is forth coming.

Peter Jacob requires a letter from you stating that you are now happy that the problem has been resolved between you and I .He is of the opinion I have acted wrongly towards you in some way or another. He requires a letter stating that an amicable solution has been realised between you and I before he will support me.

I Will Remain In Prison

I will not be asking for such a letter because the person(s) responsible for the miss-communications must do that. I do not know who said what or how it was said the guilty party must act correctly in the fear of the Lord. Not me. I have not lied nor will I do so. I have acted at all times honourable and upright, maintaining the truth of Christ and His Gospel.

I am not in the position to ask my church for anything, until such a resolution is forth coming. See the recent e-mail from my Pastor:

Dear David,

Thank you for your email this morning dated the 2nd January 2003.

I shall not be 'looking into the situation' as you put it, my request to you still stands, that I need a letter of retraction from

Pastor Lucas concerning your reported indiscretions whilst in the mission field.

I believe that this situation has gone beyond the stage of 'not defending yourself against false charges'!

I urge you to sort this matter out once and for all.

In the name of Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour.

Peter Jacob

Pastor CGC/ UK.

Church Able To Support

Peter Jacob, and the church, are very able to support any work of God, as they feel able and right and would do so as they do other missionaries world. They may well support you and I hope and pray that they will support you and Poloc directly. This has always been my desire and intention from the start, and I believe right before God. That is the vision given to both Michael and I in the beginning.

It was my desire to ask them, once our work with you was established, to adopt support certain men chosen by Trojan Horse to work in the mission field on projects such as William in Baguio City.

At the moment this has failed due to the recent developments and communications between Gani, Gordon. Alastair and I suspect Tuico too.

You all appear to be unaware that back biting and the repeating of unsubstantiated gossip is ungodly. For this I rebuke you for, and Gani and Tuico. What you have written to Gordon and Alastair was significant in this development. I am today totally ignorant as to what you have said or reported.

Please inform me what you have written and if you feel right then put any matter right.

When I asked Gordon for this help to support you and William he maintained he could not do so until Trojan Horse was a registered Charity in England. To which I replied that this had been his responsibility all along as he stated he would do what

ever was necessary (over 9 months have past since he took on this responsibility and still he has done nothing).

I have always objected to such registration in principle but realised that some people, people without faith, need to see Charitable Status Registration, to feel secure and happy about giving money for various reasons.

I have always stated that I would go along with registration, for the benefit of others, that I did not feel the need for such status, as the Lord always sustain me.

I said to Gordon he must do all he can in England to affect this registration but he failed to do this. I have stated I will be doing what registration self in the Philippines as you know I have been working on it and this is in the process of being done.

The death and resurrection of (Reorganisation) of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

It is my intention to reorganise Trojan Horse (as the Lord Will) and register it under SEC, but under different and well-defined management, as I am more aware now how to manage things through this affair with you, Gani, and the Elders, at NBPCC. Once these problems have been resolved, **to my satisfaction and yours**, I feel we could help other men in the ministry, from whatever group we work with. I am not a sectarian supporter. (See the Article of religion in our recent declaration enclosed below)

Gordon and Charitable Registration

Gordon was responsible to do what was needed in England for registration as a Charitable Institution. I left things to him to do it I simply said I would keep him informed of our registration process her in the Philippines. I wanted Him and Alastair to be on the SEC registration forms here as well as England. Now it does not matter because they have with drawn their support.

I do not need Charitable Registration as I do not solicit funds

As for me I am not of their same opinion regarding Charitable Institution Registration. I maintained you do not need a registered Charity to support Christian Work with money. You can give

money to where ever the Lord directs. It can be given directly to the persons concern, as with you and William. Poloc. This is what I was asking Gordon and Alastair to do for you in England. They could simply ask missionary minded Churches and individuals to plead support directly to you two and not to Trojan Horse.

I am thankful Gordon has not withdrawn support from you and that he has promised to continue that support. I will write and ask them to send you money directly to you and perhaps you could handle William's money for him until he has a separate bank account to receive funds directly.

They both are now in the position to help you directly as they have said they will do.

Notice of recognition
Baguio City Inmate Ministry
Baguio City Jail
Baguio City
Col. Julian O. Mangomoc. Jr.
Cc: Chief Rehabilitation
BJMP. Baguio City
December 12th 2002

Dear Sir,

The Trojan Horse Ministry, based on the New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa is on the verge to share their service in evangelizing inmates at Baguio City Jail. The current day and time slot available is 16 30-17. 30 on Sundays.

We understand that the rehabilitation section is screening different fellowships to avail their services due to the hectic schedule. In as much as the Trojan Christian Ministries involves ex-prisoners who understand inmate, they will be very effective in evangelizing and can be a vital help to the transformation and rehabilitation of inmates.

In connection we strongly support and that Trojan Christian Ministries will evangelize us on Sundays.

Very Respectfully yours.

Names Of The Prison Group Members

1. Bro. Nestor G. Tuguinay Head Advisor	2. Sis. Nora Terminez President	3. Bro. Danny Viduya Vice President
4 Bro. Nixon Julian Bro. Secretary	5 Troy Ferriol Treasurer	6 Bro. Bernard Mandala Auditor
7 Carlos Apunza PRO (male)	8 Sis. Angiel Regal- ado PRO(female)	
Sgt. At Arms	Core Members	
9 Bro. Jonathan Bangsoy	10 Bro. Jaime Ayo- chok	11 Bro. Rick Caluza
12 Bro. Mike Santos	13 Bro. Moises Po- lice-ew	14 Bro. Enilio Andizo
15 Bro. Eddie Borce		

Letter Of Clarification To Lucas Danganan:

I wrote also to the Trojan Warriors and began to investigate the statement that all Trojan warriors had withdrawn their testimonies.

My letter to the Trojan Warriors



Dear Trojan Warriors

I have been informed that all the 66 Trojan Warriors have withdrawn their Testimonies from any further edition's of Trojan Warriors.

Please see the enclosed e-mail from Peter Jacob in England.

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from **Pastor's Obispo** and **Lucas**, both condemning your conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the **66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!**

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

I also received an e-mail from Gordon informing me of his withdrawal from Trojan Horse International Ministries. I am sad to report that neither **Gordon** or **Alastair** or **Peter Jacob** have spoken to me about these issues, at all. Gordon, Alastair and Peter Jacob have acted with out any reference to me and acted upon the evil reports of Lucas and Gani. When I spoke to Lucas I sated I would not be defending myself against an evil reports and lies that are spread in the prison of elsewhere. The Christian men know not to listen to such reports or act upon them. This is because should any one be concerned they should check it out from the person the evil is being spoke about, that any such actions are taken against someone upon hear say is wrong and not Christian. He was surprised that I would not defend m self against the untrue slander and could not understand my response when I said Jesus was so condemned, It is written He open not his mouth.

Visit to Alfredo Nardo

He had not withdrawn from the Trojan Horse Mission, contrary to the reports sent to England, and he was the mayor of Death Row.

I visited Alfred Nardo at first and to my delight he state he wished to continue supporting the work and volunteered to make a movie and stated he would be asking his wife if I could speak at her church.

The following mean also form Death Row signed for support: ELMER B. GARCIA, JAMES BOND, OBUCALA AND GARRY ROSALES.

Not only so but the follow men pledged support and wanted to write their testimonies for the next edition:

New Trojan Warriors

Isajah V. Fernandez	N98P-2377	Dorm 1 D
Joel D. Yatar	N201P-3078	Dorm 1 D
Roger Calaguas	N99P 1035	Dorm 1 D
Rene Leyte Torrecampo	N99 P 2138	Dorm 1 D
George Billows	N99 P 0466	Dorm 1 D

I noted that Isaiah and Joel were the Major and Minor Prophets and Isaiah informed me he had a long testimony and confirmed and expressed he had studied theology and could discuss differences between Calvinism and Arminianism.

I was also introduced to the overseers and invited to speak and share my testimony with the men on death row in the very near future.

January 6th

Received an e-mail from Alastair a day or so late informing me of the things back at home.

Dear David,

I have received a cheque from Gordon, which offsets the amount, which was on the expense document I made up and sent to you.

Actually the first £40 credited to my B/Card account I found later was paid by me before, but I am happy that we are now square. I have not sent on your mail since hearing that you were coming back in January. I also have found the electric connections you were asking for and am holding them with your cell phone, for your arrival. Also I have your car here in a safe place waiting. But it is still not insured. Also I will

Pay something into your B/Card a/c for this month to avoid you defaulting.

I am still trying to get out of debt so I haven't been able to do the travelling to do all the things you wanted done. Only the times I went to see Peter and Martin, when I made time to call at your home for mail, and also to see Helen to give her the cell phone.

Somehow I am still in debt, I took out £100 travel expenses for Phils and also bought presents on B/Card on the way back and I had a standing order for £75 monthly to support the brother in OM, and Ebenezer, and pay my loan.

But I am not asking you for anything, this is my responsibility. Also of course I have to be available to work here during the week and the weekends are with Susan, so being cash strapped I haven't

had the time or the money to move about. Also Nathan our son is getting married this month and this has involved us in extra expense.

I expect Gordon will be emailing you about withdrawing from the T.H.M.I.C..

I am trying to contact him but his phone is engaged.

We are praying for the situation, and looking forward to meeting you when you get back.

Love Alastair

January 6th

Sent an e-mail to Gordon wondering why he had not contacted me. This was before I had read Gordon letter of resignation

Letter to Gordon Smith

From: David Clarke.

January 6th 2003

CC Lucas <nbpti@yahho.com>. William Poloc <wilbet5458@yahoo.com>, Alastair Sutherland <agrs@btinternet.net> Pet Jacob <pegil@pricon.freemove.co.uk> Gordon gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net <Elders NBPCC>

Dear Gordon,

Re: Withdrawal from Trojan Horse

Why have you not contacted me?

I have written and asked Alastair to speak to you.

Michael has been asking me about the hospital bill that he paid for you to cover all your Hospital expenses, when you were ill with pneumonia, in Muntinlupa Hospital. He paid for this from his personal account it was not Trojan Horse money. I did not authorise payment, as you well know as I asked you to inform me of things first. Your did not do so.

Michael is aware that I gave you instructions not to pay any money out on his behalf from the money you received unless authorized by me.

If Alastair is owed money then I am the one to fund such a bill because Trojan Horse no longer exists as it once did. I do not know

why you or Alastair have with draw from the work to which I have been called and commissioned, by the Lord because you have not said.

Please write to Michael and assure him that you will pay him. He is a prisoner and his hands are tied and needs to look after all his own affairs now. He feels Lucas, Gani and you back home have failed him in many ways.

He is relatively a new believer and from what I gather I am inclined agree with him. I can cope with these problems as I am so use to such problems and hardships (I am after all experienced in hardship) and used to Christians acting contrary to the scriptures, as they are but men at best.

I have learned to cover men's sins but it is difficult for a young believer to sit quite when senior men ignore the Lord Jesus and His word in order to save face and please men. Michael believes you, Alastair and Pet Jacob have tried me in a way that even the Pharisees would not do. He recalls the scripture does our Law allow a man to be condemned without hearing him. Michael maintains you have found "me guilty" of a crime without hearing me or asking me directly about the situation here in the Philippines. He feels you have all forsaken me like cowards.

I am so very blessed and thankful that the Lord has stood by me in this entire situation. Even though my wife is intent on the divorce. I have since discovered that my wife Helen had written to a pastor in the Philippines last November (who knows how many others) seeking to give a bad picture of me- to use her words- seeking to expose me. (I am enclosing a copy for you)

Now the rumour here is that I have divorced my wife and have a girl friend and will not go back to England to resolve my marriage and look after my daughter because of this.

Please see my wife's letter to this Pastor in the Philippines and also my answer. (Although I have not done any thing about it as yet as I do not feel the need to defend my self against such lies and evil) The Lord has promised to justify me.

You know I did not want my wife to divorce me and you know how she has behaved. You know how you counselled me to divorce her, as you believed I had scriptural grounds for it. You know that I did not want that, and opposed it all and said I hoped for a miracle and that I would not divorce her because I did not believe I should do so.

The first hearing for the Divorce is to be on the 20th January in Portsmouth. I am not going to defend it. I realise after four years I must let her go if that is what she wants. I have tried to contact you and seek the Peter Jacob for help over these problems but you have been unavailable. I sought the help of my wife's pastor David Mugford but have been ignored.

If the information you have in England regarding the withdrawal of all 66 Trojan Warriors is correct this is a straightforward Lie.

You Know Who It Is

I rebuked Lucas Dangan in private last night, for defending liars and back bitters. He says they are only repeating what is told them. Gordon **this is their morality**. They do not smoke or drink wine or mix with publicans and sinners, as they must show by their life they are different from the world. They say this demonstrates to the world that they are new men. However they cannot stand up and face the truth. They back bit, speak evil and spread gossip, all behind the backs of others. Which of course in carnality and I am ashamed to **own them as brethren before a world of sinners** who need to be saved. They are gut less and I tell them- they will not face up to truth. They forget the scripture which says the world will know of their changed live by there love for one another. These men are men who seek to save face. They hate me saying so.

Gordon you doubt my spirituality but what about my insight to sinners and the discernment of evil and evil spirits. You saw the rebellion in Olongapo when we were in Harry Hoost's house. Gordon, who has bewitched you and Alastair? that you now know longer obey the truth and follow the scriptures, in matters of judgement. Remember Luke 6 verse 46 -49 many say Lord, Lord

but do not obey his words. You tell me why you were struck down by the Lord with pneumonia and I was the only one not touch with the illness.

The Elders at NBPTI have risen up against me because I pointed out that they took money from me (P2000) last year for an electricity meter and never connected it up. Instead they took electricity from another source, not authorised by BUCA. They say I must not call them liars nor should I speak this way to them. Incidentally these men would not contribute a single centino to help with Garry's , for his teeth, first hospitalising last year and he is one of them.

The first man I asked about the withdrawal of our Trojan Warrior, (Incidentally I heard it from England, not in the Philippines) a man who came to see me on Saturday-he is GARRY ROSALES. - Now in hospital needing a blood transfusion, as his hernia operation cannot take place without it- he said he knew nothing about this with drawl and he has signed to say he wishes to be involved in the second edition of the book.

The second man was Alfred Nardo, the man on death row who has been awarded a retrial and a reprieve of the death penalty, the first man on our list and he knows nothing about the withdrawal of any Trojan warrior and has signified it by writing to say he is continuing to support us and also to make a movie.

At the same time five other men on Death Row have come forward seeking to write their testimonies for the second edition and have asked me if I will go and speak to them all on Death Row. They have said they will call a gathering of men to hear me this week.

Mark my words Gordon it is written that the two prophets in Revelation had the power stop the heavens from rain for three and a half years. Rain came at the word of the prophet.

This situation is true in a spiritual sense when ever men who are religious rise up in judgement against any of the Lords anointed, they too are given that power no rain (the blessing contained by

the refreshing word of to men in a way of grace and growth in the love God). You will see whether I am sent or not to the Philippines. If I am just a man do not be concerned my words will fall to the ground. I praise Him that loved me and gave him self for me. I would encourage you and Alastair to do the same. Now fulfil your word to Lucas and WILLAIM POLOC they need Eleven thousand Pesos each month to survive. 4000 paso's to Lucas and 7000 for William In total that is only 140 pound per month to sustain there work here in the Philippines. If you send this to Lucas Directly he would be very happy. So would I even though you say he has withdrawn from Trojan Horse. Lucas is my guest in an apartment rented to help him as he need accommodation. We do not believe it right for him to go to Israel in March if it is purely because he cannot afford to live in the Philippines. Did you know out of the 7000 paso's he is given by a missionary he pays ever thing out to the men at the bible centre to teach, He and his son live for the month off 1400 Paso. He cannot afford to feed his son properly. His men do not teach for love they are hired hands.

I believe God sent me to help him and this I have done and will do. This is what I am doing. I do not talk about **things I do them**. I am man of my word. My challenge to you and Alastair is to honour your word to Lucas and support and William now from January 1 st, 2003. Like you said you would do to Lucas. Please conform to him you will be doing so for his sake. I am sure he would value such a response. William is very concerned as Trojan Horse have supported William with approx 7000 pasos each month plus expense on top (last month 3000 pasos extra for expenses.) The results of his efforts were that I baptise over 20 men and women in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in Baguio City Jail (this is were you preached). If you do not support Poloc now who will?

A further rumour has it that we have 40 sponsors worldwide and one million Dollars has been donated to us. Also Lucas informed me last night that our book Trojan Warriors is now banned in the Philippines due to the actions of Dr. Tuico who is the senior Pastor

of SonLight Ministries. The man who told Gani to have nothing to do with Trojan Horse Ministries because we have no registration in England. This Gordon is all news to me and typical of the spin Satan is using her in the Philippines. I would have thought the author and publishers of the book would have been informed by now if this is the case of such a decision don't you.

I pray God will bless you both. Please be faithful to Christ. He died to save you. Now you die for Him.

Love David

PS.

Is Helen Telling The Truth ?

The Letter sent to Nick Caranay, on 28th November 2001

The following letter was sent to Nick Caranay who is a Pastor and lives in the Philippines. He assisted our Mission to the Philippines, in August 2001. For those with insight I ask to discern what is actually being said. It was shone me when I returned to the Philippines, in October 2002. I wonder is this reason why I have been given the cold shoulder by some.

Remember the scripture says he/she that is first in a matter seemeth right but a discerning person will sift it out, and discover the truth.

David Clarke. December 30th 2002

15 Kestrel Close

Stubbington

Hampshire

PO14 3LQ

November 28th 2001

Dear Pastor Nick,

I am writing in follow up to my telephone conversation last week in connection with my estranged husband David Clarke.

I do not know how much you could hear or understand on the phone.

If I wasn't in a completely frustrated state with him I would not be bothering you- I got you address and phone number from a letter sent he sent me with all your headings on. He calls himself the director of ministries.

I don't think by your tone on the phone you even know i existed let alone had a four-year-old daughter. That is just typical of what i am complaining about.

He has informed me that he does not intend to get another paid job as he has "too much" to do "working for God".

He told me I can work more hours and he will pick Rebekah up from school.

What happens when he decides to go off again as he did in august (2001) to the Philippines? I was left having to pay for someone to look after Rebekah whilst I worked!

He tells me he could be "called" by god at any time to go away again.

I was left having to pay for some one to look after Rebekah whilst I worked!

He tells me he could be "called" by God at any time to go away again. The lord sent me to the Philippines again in October 2002 and I have invited my wife to come with me and bring Rebekah but she refuses.

David took me to court to stop me from taking Rebekah away for longer than a month at a time. Now he says he can spend as much time as he wants away! Six weeks in the Philippines, which had initially been I am disgusted at his behaviour with us.

How can you allow him preaching when he is not intending to provide for his child?

I am not criticising work for God, as i am a Christian my self but he should care for his own child financially as well as emotionally.

David is a bully and does not like women. Many ministers know him in England and do not approve of his behaviour. He knows he is safe to satisfy his ego in other countries as no other countries as nobody knows him.

Please use discernment and look at what should be a priority for him.

He has said i can move into his home, which i was never welcomed at and had top face the hatred of his children.

He tells me to sell, my house which Rebekah is happy in and has her friends.

He is a very controlling man and if you cross him he shows his true colours.

I have written to his pastor as you suggested. I hope you can help too. I will expose him if I have too as it is appalling how he gets away with so much.

Thank you for your help.

Helen Clarke.

My Response To The Letter Of My Wife

David's comments when he saw the letter given him by Mr. Nick Caranay, in November 2002

This letter asserts that I have forsaken my wife. The truth is she is the estranged wife. She demanded I leave her, our family home and daughter, in November 1998. She did not invite me back once I had left our home reluctantly, and very sadly. I did not wish to go it brake my heart to have to go and leave them I was the one that had to lea my 18 month old lovely little girl, Rebekah Alice Clarke and survive some how. I wonder why she seeks to make out I have left her with a small child?

This letter confirms that Helen does not obey the Lord of follow scripture in that she should reverence her husband and be subject to hi, Please see Mary, Mary Quite Contrary, which points out our various obligations to each other as man and wife, and the Church.

Helen was in a frustrated state because of her actions and behaviour. I am not responsible for her frustration. Her insinuation that I call myself the Director of Ministries is a slant at my integrity. I am the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and now the Hon. Director of New Bilibid

Teacher training College as published in our book Trojan Warriors. I wonder why she talks and insinuates any other.

I had published in my book "Converted on LSD Trip" all about my new wife but did not name her. I covered her shame and did not expose her. The book shows me with Rebekah on the lawn at Kestrel Close. The Queen of England and the President of the Philippines has a copy of my book. And a copy sent to Lucas Dangaton and his NBTI Elders. Every one I speak too knows I am married and have a lovely little girl and that I love my wife. I also have published our wedding photograph in our new book "Trojan Warriors'. It is no secret that I am married but separated. I do not shun telling the truth.

I wonder why she writes like this. The truth is I was not allowed to visit my daughter when I liked. I had to seek a court injunction to grant me permission to have access to see my daughter once a week during the day on Thursday and every other weekend on a Sunday between the hours of 9.00 and 3.30 pm.

I was made redundant, in August 2001 from my Lecturing post at Fareham College. I found this very difficult to cope with.

When I sought the help of my wife so that we could make decisions regarding our financial future she stated that she and Rebekah wanted nothing to do with me, any of my affairs, money or my (our second house 11 Hayling Close) or the children (4 of them) from my first marriage.

It was as a result of her decision (please note I considered my wife first before I made the decision before the Lord. I had put her and my family first and considered my other children from my first marriage before I decided what to do).

My wife also stated she did not want me to help my brother who was in prison in the Philippines for a crime he had not done.

She stated he was a paedophile and for me to consider helping him by allowing him to become a part owner of 11 Hayling Close was abhorrent to her.

It was then I knew the mind of God. He had directed me and

called me to go on the Mission to the Philippines, 2001 to seek and to save (by preaching and teaching the Gospel of Christ to men of all nations). This is the objective of our publication "Setting Captives free".

I informed my wife of my dilemma and she had been in full receipt of all Child maintenance due. I forewarned her of our planned Mission to the Philippines and had invited her to come. I involved her minister David Mugford (an Evangelical Pastor) of 18 Fair Isle Close, Stubbington of the whole situation. He never came to me to help or advise me- he stated he was only interested in helping Helen my wife.

I stated to my wife (when I returned from the Philippines in September) That I would not be seeking a job, which prevented me from looking after Rebekah during her early years, as I was available to look after her, as I was unemployed by another man. We did not therefore need a child minder whilst she went to work.

I had the pleasure of taking Rebekah to school each day enabling my wife to go to work. I was not allowed to collect her from school- my wife had her reasons. I wanted to do so but was not allowed to this was my wife's decision, I was available to look after the whole time and so no child minder was needed at all for any time since, September 11th 2001 until October 1st 2002.

My wife has a good secure job earning in excess of £20,000 when working full time. I had a house, which my wife encouraged me to buy before we got married, with a mortgage of £600 per month. I stated she could sell her house and live with me as man and wife if she chose too. It was a choice she made to live a single life in her own home with Rebekah. She could work full time to pay for her home and I could look after Rebekah whilst she was at work. A duty of any parent. She could work full time if she wished. I was not prepared to pay for the luxury of two homes for a separated family.

The Child Support Agency was fully informed of all this, as I had informed them of the situation and I was ordered to pay some

maintenance. This I have done but more so. The Lord has enabled me to keep 11 Hayling Close. I consider it to be a future home for my wife and daughter and all my family when she changes her mind. The Lord has graciously provided for me and mine. It is my wife who chooses to live a separate life and alone with Rebekah.

The Lord has called me to be a minister of the Gospel. My wife refuses to be a wife to me and has taken control against my wishes in the Judicial Court of England and obtained the responsibility of looking after my Daughter. I truth I am her husband but she refused the covering offered her.

I took my wife to court because she secretly took my daughter to Canada in 1998/9 without my permission. She had informed me that she wanted to live there with her brother. The Court upheld my wish to stop her from taking her away without my permission from the jurisdiction of the Courts. She can take her where she want too provided she make application to the court as she pays no attention to me.

Our earlier mission was to spend three weeks in the Philippines. When I telephoned my wife from the Philippines she refused to talk with me on the telephone and slammed the phone down on me.

I was not even allowed to speak to Rebekah, This is her doing and she must take responsibility for her own actions. The Lord called me to extend my work in His service.

I am not responsible for how my wife feels she must take full responsibility for these feelings and rule over all sinful passions.

The matter of what some one else allows is for the other party to decide. I am very happy to give an answer to those who wish to know the truth. I always speak the truth.

I would love to take full responsibility for my child but I cannot force my wife into doing anything. It would be my desire for them both to accompany me in the mission work that God has called me too in the Philippines. My God is able to provide for all our needs according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. I have many

helpers here in the Philippines who could look after both my wife and Rebekah if she wished to be my helper in the work to which God has called me.

I hope my wife is genuinely ignorant of the work of God and not Judicially blinded by the Lord. She has full access to the mind of God and can ask me all about my work. She refuses to take with counsellor's, or social workers regarding our relationship and Rebekah's needs unless I talk about money. I have stated I will not be talking to her or any one about money because I believe the scripture "the love of money is the root of all evil". I maintain it is this love that drives my wife.

I had to call the police to my wife who was warned that her assault on me was against the law and she could be arrested if she did not stop what she was doing. Often her out burst in frustration was before my daughter all of which I was concerned about. And so would the Social Services and Child protection Society, as my wife knows. I love all creatures that god has made in his image. See my publication 'Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as Elders in His Church'. I love my wife and daughters.

I have had no minister in England come to me and speak about my actions or gone out of their way to help. I sent a copy of my book "Converted on LSD" to my wife's chaplain at work in Cavendish House her senior Psychiatrist, Dr. Philip Fleming

(Who incidentally has written a forward to my second edition) and her Pastor at the Evangelical Church, in Titchfield. They only know of me they do not know me because non-have taken tome out to speak to me.

Peter Jacobs of the Gospel Christian Church is fully informed of these things he only spoke to me against me published my book "Converted on LSD Trip".

My wife uses a term that Sigmund Freud uses, a non-Christian. I am how ever very pleased and honoured to tell the whole world of all that the Lord has done for me. This is my command.

It is a truth that no Prophet is accepted in his own county. The

worlds and actions I do God will judge.

My wife needs such discernment. What the Lord wishes for her she refuses. The Lord wasn't her to be subject to her own husband and to bring up Rebekah in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Any thing less is second best. Choices she can so accept if she is will ling to obey God and her husband. This is our priority and my desire to live unto the Lord and man and wife and family.

I would love my wife to live with me in my home in England. My children from my first marriage live with their mother in Fareham. Both my wife and I were responsible for the damage and sin we did towards them and must realise we have to live with the consequences of our Adultery. This is what hurt my children. It is my wife whom wrote in her diary she hated all my children and wished they were dead.

My wife could sell her house and save expenses and live in the home God has provided for her. She decided to live in her house. I had to take legal action to prevent my wife from selling our matrimonial Home, 15 Kestrel Close and moving to France in 1998/9. How ever she has been to the courts recently, in my absence whilst I was on the second mission to the Philippines, and dishonestly got permission to sell our home and move to house that I have never seen. It was a fate accomplice.

My wife admits unless she is in complete control of any situation she is anxious. I take my role as husband, father and minister of the gospel very seriously and my true could show when I express righteous anger against sin and lies and hurtful ways.

My wife wrote to my Pastor but I do not think he felt he could help, as he knew the situation. My wife informed me she was espousing me and wrote to Gordon Smith and his Co-equal Elder in Bournemouth and I sent her a list of men she could write too. I value all the help any could give.

The scripture says it is very sever, when men call good evil and evil good. My prayer to the Lord is that He will grant repentance to my dear wife and that she finds it with in her to forgive me all me

short comings and my children whom she says she hates.

Pastor Monico Caranay and his wife received this letter, in November 2001 and have spoke to me about these issued this October 2002. Mrs. Caranay has written to my wife and is seeking to help her.

Pastor Monico is the National Director of the Philippines Prison Mission and has sought the Lords help for discernment. He has now appointed me as Chaplain for the Prison Mission in the Philippines and I have been recognised by the inmates association of the Philippine Police Force in Muntinlupa City. Pst Monico Caranay has agreed to come to the United Kingdom and work with Trojan Horse International Miniseries as the Lord opens the door and would like to help my wife. He and his wife has offered to take care of my wife and family if they came to work with me in the Philippines.

I should be noticed that my wife signs the Letter Helen Clarke but in the UK she Signs all document Mrs.. Helen LePeople to let every one know she is separated from me.

Text William Poloc

Text William Poloc again re the report of him withdrawing. I sent word to him to contact me about his supports and the baptisms in Benguet. I asked about the progress of those wishing to be baptising La Trinidad, Benguet Jail, and said I would discuss the issue with him if he had a problem. I informed him I believe we must complete the Lords work first and baptised those awaiting and the discuss the future of Trojan Horse

Received and e-mail from Alastair which is as follows:

From: [David Clarke](#) **To:** [A Sutherland](#) **Cc:** GordonJohn.smith@virgin.net

Sent: 02 January 2003 12:15 **Subject:** Re: cell phone and letters

I may be returning shortly. I understand my divorce goes through on January 20th. I have just received word from Gordon of your resignations. What has happened? Please inform me! Did Gordon talk to you about money?

He has money from his hospital insurance to pay for expenses. Please ask him to communicate with me. I have been asking and asking for several weeks but no communication at all.

A Sutherland <agrs@btinternet.com> wrote:

David I have just heard that you are possibly returning in January. Therefore it seems better not to send the cell phone and mail to you there. What shall I do?

Best, Alastair

My reply:

I would value the post as I am not sure when I can get back. We think Michael may be release shortly so things are changing rapidly here.

I will be back to ship the transit full of computers for the Prison. So please warn the guys I will be home any time after my Divorce, which is 20th January.

I will be kicking people out if the place is a tip and the bills not paid. Nick should have paid into my Woolwich account his money. If not his head will be flying. My kids will be moving in when I tidy up the place.

Take care I as very happy about all things as the Lord has his reasons behind all these things. Remember I lost over nine hundred pounds through my credit card going missing, when I sent it to Gani at the DOJ. It is now being investigated. As well as other things.

Remember all things work together for good to them who love God and are called according to his purposes.

Praise God.

Why has Gordon not contacted me about any thing? What about my computer and the driving license application I sent him and the post for Suny Wilson, which I sent etc

David

January 7th

An incident took place at NBPCC again so I took it to the Assistant and Commander of the Sputniks, as the Elders at NBPCC just ignored these things. Here is my letter to the Sputnik Assistant Commander:

To: Assistant Commander Ompong Nava

January 7, 2003

Dear Sir,

I am an RVO and am sadly reporting a case of intimidation and disrespectful behaviour to my sister and self by one of you Sputnik members.

Your may be aware that I am a visitor to the Philippines and came on a mission bringing with me our published book "Trojan Warriors". We recently have heard that this book has caused a disturbance to certain people. Even though Hon. Secretary of Justice, Jose Calida, and the Hon. Director of New Bilibid Prison, Ricardo Macala, have written the forward.

One such person in particular is Dr. Oliver Tuico, who is the senior pastor of SonLight Ministries. I have written to him but he has dishonoured me again by his disrespectful long delayed and inappropriate reply to my letters.

The result is that one of his men, Obispo Gani, was force to leave his congregation, due to disputes regarding Trojan Horse International Ministries of which I am the Hon. Director, Ispogani has now defected to the NBPCC under the charge of Lucas P. Danganan.

Since then it has been commonly reported that the Philippine Government has banned our book. Also that I am a dishonourable visitor to the Philippines, and that I have over 40 SPONSORS WORLD WIDE AND HAVE DONATIONS OF OVER 1,000,000.00 DOLLORS, for Trojan Warriors use. As a result of evil reports emanating from the NBPCC, back to England, my Church have now withdrawn support to me personally and Trojan Horse International Ministries. Intimidation has continued and

my authorization to baptise believers upon the confession of their faith in Christ alone has been challenged and in general I have been treated with the greatest dishonour, as a foreigner and visitor to the Philippines, by Oliver Tuico and inmates (the said Sputnik member and others) of New Bilibid Prison.

Unfortunately the elders of NBPCC have behaved disrespectfully towards me and as a result their men are now showing and encouraging open hostility towards my family and I when we visit Michael Clarke.

On several occasions open hostility and bad words have been levelled at my sister in law and violence offer to my brother Michael and disrespectful behaviour toward visitors seeking my help at or office annexed to NBPTI. Recently she and her daughters were introduced to the GIG. Commodore (I think Nestor C. Cabanit) who pledged his protection when she and her daughters visit then Prison.

You man a Sputnik member openly violated the peace and order at NBPTI yesterday by throwing a bucket at our mission office door, He swore and cursed with bad language at me and my brother.

Later when I challenge him, and after a long time, he said it was a mistake and it was no problem.

Sir this was not mistake and it is a real problem to me and the men at NBPTI (sputnik members and GIG members) deliberately informed him that Michael had taken his property knowing that it would cause a case of intimidation and a scene. One man behind this is a member of the GIG group.

I respectful request and open investigation into this matter and if need be disciplinary exercise be given towards those responsible for this in blatant error and violation of our orderly Society of brothers in Christ.

Yours very respectfully

Rev David Clarke

Ambassador of Christ.

CC

Lucas Dangatan

NBPCC Elders

PS. Please find a copy of our book Trojan Warriors. I sent this letter to him in the AM at 9.30 to prime him as I had an appointment to see him at 11.00 Am.

January 7th

An incident took place at NBPCC again with an inmate who was abusive to Michael and it was embarrassing for me let alone Benilda Michael's wife. This was just one incidence of a series of issues I had noted so I decided to deal within to the distress of those in a Christian Meeting. I rebuked the man in question in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and as a result of his impudence, bad language and evil mind. In the past he had called my brothers wife a prostitute. I informed him I would go straight to the Assistant Commando to have him dealt with as a man who was acting ungodly. It so happen by chance that I met the Commander himself with his lovely family and he offer to hear the case immediately. The matter is recorded in my letter to Dr. Hini.

January 8th

I spoke to Lucas in the morning to assured him he was welcome to stay with us at the apartment even though he had problem at the NBPCC. I informed him that I had caused the commotion with one of his men the day before. Lucas had been told it was Michael. Lucas said he was leaving. I inform Lucas that his men were hot respecting him at all and that I had reported a very serious matter regarding one of his men (the water carrier), to the Commander of the Sputniks and he dealt with them man who lied to him and was warned not to behave in the way he had done again on the threat of further discipline.

I have also receive a letter from Dr. Hyni seek to advise me on the way out of the problems. He wanted to help but complained again about Michael.

Here is my answer to Dr. Hyni

Dear Dr. Hyni,

January 5th 2003

I thank you for your letter. My I announce to you first that I am Thankful that **Trojan Horse** now no **longer exists** as both Gordon and Alastair have with drawn. Also I am informed from England that all the “Trojan Warriors”. Have withdrawn support including Lucas and Gani.

I think this calls for a time of rejoicing and **celebration**, so let us celebrate its death together.

I do not mind what media or men say about **Trojan horse**. Some have said we had over 40 personal sponsors and that 1,000,000 dollars came its way.

I am glad I now have no money at all and no support from my church thanks to people who do not lie This means I will now not can attract the wrong people who just seek me to obtain things of earthly value.

As for me the Lord is my judge. My righteousness is of Him. Men can only kill me and assassinate my character. They may put me to death, and I am aware this is possible, even as they put Jesus to death.

I do how ever believe in the **resurrection of the dead**, and the **miraculous**.

You may one day experience the forgiveness of all your sins, and know what it is to experience your sins being forgiven you, by God through Christ the only way. Then you will be able to **forgive others**, and pray **for your enemies**, as we are instructed to do so by the one and only Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Please Sir, Hyni, **may I than** baptise you, by immersion. I promise not to drown you, even though I rise from the dead, as a **Trojan Warrior**, to baptise you, and may be I will hold you a little longer under the water; more than usual, just to make sure **you are dead and buried with Christ**. No longer a Japanese but a new man in Christ.

By the way have you heard that the book, “**Trojan Warriors**”, has been banned from circulation? Some body may how ever not be telling the truth. I will no say they are lying, as you have recommended that I do not speak like that even if it is true, but they may just be being economical with the truth, or making up a story, or simply repeating a false version of the truth.

I have not yet heard from the Phillipine Government or Bureau of Censorship but I do look forward to their helpful report. I would have thought however that I the Author would have been informed of the ban or the Publisher would have been notified, don't you? I have been informed that this is due to Oliver Tuico. So if it is true that the book has been banned then if you have a copy of the book I should hold on to it, as it will become valuable as time goes on.

Money Matters

When Alastair returned to England he sent me bill for over nine hundred pounds.

(1800 dollars) which shocked me. He said he had incurred this whilst working under TROJAN HORSE International MINISTRY BANNOR.

I had to ask him to recalculate this. We had both been to Holland and Jerusalem together; on mission work and I had tried to keep track of all the money we spent. I did not authorise him to spend any money beyond our ability to pay.

The bill he sent me caused me a great, as I did not have the money to pay him. It turned out that after three tries at the calculation he was wrong. It was in fact only about 40 pounds. I have paid him now and we are now clear. Even though I said before hand not to incur expenses at all or to use his credit card to run up bills. He used his credit card to run up bills.

I make it a policy never to borrow money and so I never owe money. I believe the love of money is the root of all-evil. If Michael owes you money please send him the bill and a copy to me. I will tell him to pay you what he owes and his other debts as well.

I was unaware of any debts, which Michael incurred and had got into that are really his business. I am not responsible for his debts to you or do you really believe I am? If you believe that then why not also ask Gordon and Alastair to pay you the debt. They have said they will continue to support Lucas even though they have left Trojan Horse Ministries. This debt surely must be between you and him if not then between all members of the Directorate. What do you think? ? Gordon's address is 44 Sopwith Crescent, Mearsly, Wimbourne, Dorset. UK. Alastair can be reached at the same address.

I believe it right for you to send your bill to Michael, as any one should do, whether Filipino or not. I will certainly bring it to his attention together with the other issues of money you mention.

I will how ever adopt the name Trojan Horse again and reorganise things now that I have learned many things from being in the Philippine these past 3 months.

I understand Michael has had his release papers signed by the President so you may not see him once he leaves the Prison in the very near future.

I how ever have work to do in the prison, with the men who cannot help themselves, and with those who would value help and assistance and I have a mission to restore the work I was called to. But this time to a higher level than it was and sank too. I have offered my services to teach Theology to the Bible School, free of Charge on a modular basis and seek to get formal qualification status, to university level, via a link with a University in England. This I believe will be a great help to us all. On such a basis I believe I could seek assistance and help from Churches in England for the good of all concerned. Remember I have taught, as a lecturer, in Higher and Further Education, for 22 years in England and I know the system well.

I have already approached Portsmouth University within the proposition and Jill Westaway from the British Council with the proposition.

I will need a cyber man to help process and administer documentation and if need be translate into Japanese.

Can you help?

January 8th

I went to the prison to find that a man had got into Michael's Caboul and both Benilda and he felt that he was out to kill Michael in retaliation for the discipline, which the Commander had exercised, so Benilda had stayed in with Michael for his safety and she did not want him to die alone.

Michael had sent word to the Sputnik Commander Al Narava here is the note:

Sputnik Commander Al Narav

January 8th

Urgent Last night my wife Nilda violated the prison rules by sleeping overnight without permission.

My wife is an RVO and felt compelled to stay with me overnight to protect my life due to the event yesterday.

She was fully justified in her decision to stay and protect me because at approximately 10.00 p.m. a man crept over the gate of my room and was about to attack us. Fortunately my friends arrived with my supper and the man fled.

Pastor Lucas of the Bible Centre has told me he will report this matter to the Prison Director and will insist my wife is banned from visiting me.

I have a witness to verify this happening.

Please help

Kaosa Michael J. Clarke N96P2354. The Bible Centre.

Lucas did not Listen

Lucas came and without listening to Michael said he was going to report to the matter to the Director.

I visit the DOJ

Went to the DOJ to request Liwag an extension for the permissions granted by him regarding the video work we were doing?

Benilda talks to Lucas

Benilda and I went to see Lucas and Benilda explained the whole happening. The water carrier was listening to all that happened and I had to ask him to stop glaring at me by asking what was he looking at and to please do not do it.

Gani at the DOJ

Saw Gani as I arrived at the DOJ but he disappeared so I left him a note on his desk asking had he withdrawn from Trojan Horse as his name, nor Lucas's or William's names did appear on the letter I had received from the Elders at NBPCC. I reported the good and informed him of the news from England and invited him to consider assisting the new Trojan Horse.

January 9th

Went to the Prison today and walked in with the computer and no questions were asked. I took the receipted permissions regarding the request that I had given to the undersecretary Liwag to Michael and Benilda. They had moved from the Trojan Horse Office to Building 11 B under the Mayor Vidal jurisdiction. He was our Liaison Officer.

Lucas Gives Me The Petition

Lucas gave me a document which had been written in December- it was a petition against Trojan Horse International. The recent events at NBPCC are even more alarming: here is a recent letter or petition from the Elders:

Dear Rev. Clarke

30th December 2002

We the undersigned Pastors-Teacher/Trainers are inmates-students from the different Churches inside this Compound, are withdrawing our unconditional support from the "Trojan Horse Book" for the following reasons to wit:

That we were not consulted and informed of the true objectives plans and purpose of the so-called "Trojan Horse Ministries".

That NBP Christian Church/NBP Theological Institute where the trainers and teachers belong does not, in any way, directly or

indirectly, connected with the Trojan Horse Ministries;

That the NBP Teachers Trainers school is none-existent and fictitious;

That we were duped into believing that the “Trojan Horse Warrior Book” would be solely compiled purely of our testimonies; but it appeared that there were some irrelevant topics/materials inserted/annexed therein;

That there is not truth to the allegation that the Trojan Horse Ministries is supporting the NBP Christian Church financially, spiritually or any other means;

That we came to know that the Trojan Horse Ministries is not registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission and even in England;

That the self-imposed leaders (brothers David-Michael Clarke) are persistently showing conduct UN becoming of real Christian Ministers.

That David Clarke could not fully perform his fictitious as a Minister because he has presently marital problems; and

That our membership with Trojan Horse Ministries is considered null and void ab initio.

Let copies of the document be furnished to proper authorities for their information.

List of Inmates

1	Name	Group
2	Anthony Dolin	NBPCC
3	Antinio Dolin	AGCMA
4	Antonio Satiquila	SMECC
5	Arnel Espina	NBPCC
6	Arnrdi Macalfe	AGMCC
7		
8	Art Pangillinan	SonLight
9	Basilio Malarbob	NBPCC
10	Blessie Valasco	AMCG
11		
12	Bonifilo Martinez	SMECC
13		
14	Celso Daluz	AGCC
15		
16	Danny De La Cruz	AGCC

17	Danny Moreno	SMECC
18	Edwin Tubiera	NBPCC
19	Domingo Emroy	PWBM
20	Domingo Lucag	NBPCC
21	Eddie Sernadilla	AGCMI
22		
23	Edison Quillantang	SMECC
24		
25	Ernesto Ibias	AGCMI
26	Fernando Gujar	OMI
27	Garry Cave	NBPCC
28	Hector Maueda	NBPCC
29		
30	Jeremy Nestor Dolosa	NBPCC
31	Jose Bangcada	NPCC
32	Jose Franco	NBPCC
33	Leonito Baquiran	JFMFM
34		
35	Manuel Gano Jr.	NBPCC
36	Manuel Atadero	FIW
37	Marcial Llanto Jr.	CBFC/NBPCC
38	Marion Lazaga	NBPCC
39	Moise Maspil	NBPCC
40	Nilo Ardon	NBPCC
41	Norberto Del Mundo	JFM FM BOC
42		
45	Gogie Candelario	SMECC
46	Rolando Pagdayawan	SMECC
47	Romeo Ibay	BNPCC
48	Romeo Orio	SMECC
49	Rommel Deang	AGCMI
50		
51	Rudy Hugo	SMECC
52	Ruro Llenarizas	PWBM
53	Sales Adic	SMECC
54	Sergio Jorolan	NBPCC
55	Tiddoro Laot	SMECC
56	Winnie Gacoyo	SMI
57	Jammie Jacobs	
58	Domingo Alacidis	NBPCC
59		
60	Ricardo Benitez	
61	Aronis Balad	NBPCC
62	Mel Nicolas	NBPCC
63		
64	Romeo Dianos	JFMFM
65	Ronald Labrador	JFMFM
66	Mario Biniahan	NBPCC
67	Salvador Baging	NBPCC
68	Cielito Gan	HNPCC

69	Ferninand Emocing	HNPCC
70	Efren Roxas	NBPCC

My response

I had assumed that this would be considered by a meeting with those concerned in order to ascertain the truth, or otherwise of such allegations, but it never happen.

I Read the Petition

I read the documents from the Elders of NBPCC and realise what I must do.

I had in mind to call upon a greater authority than that of Sputnik Commander Al Navara to deal with these Elders. The authority he had and commanded was indeed true and of God.

I had called for the aid of this Al Navara, the Sputnik Commander, to deal with this liar of a water carrier in the presence of some men from the NBPCC. I knew him to be disobedient and impudent man, a liar and deceiver working behind the scene doing no good but evil. This water carrier of the NBPCC was struck across the face by Al Navara, for lying and hit on the head with the Trojan Warrior book, for his evil actions towards my family and me.

In praise of God for this demonstration of power in my favour I was thankful. I had every reason to believe that this water carrier was the one whom bare false witness against me in connection with Richard Gatwood ant the alleged “Drinking Spree”. It was my principle not to defend myself against any men who act contrary to the scripture and obey not the truth. The Elders of NBPCC, which was why I did not, submitted a defence they were incapable of resolving truth by walking contrary to it. It was not their to judge them that was there affair not mine, How ever when they step over the mark and insult others I will respond in a way that they could not do so long as they look to themselves and follow not the Word of God.

I had called upon the authority of men to resolve an issue amongst men. I noticed that the water carrier was terrified and

very submissive to corrective treatment. However he was not repentant, even though he shock my hand to make out he was sorry in front the Commander Navara.

I had seen with my own eyes and do testify with my own lips that the power and authority that is amongst men can in fact be quite powerful but and in fact be witchcraft.

A Definition Of Witchcraft

I.e. A careful, socially controlled mechanism, used to exercise control over men. It may be by using fear with an attempt to create a sense of guilt, in order to make a person pliable, in such a way to get them act in a certain way. It is the spirit of Jezebel, and all men who are not governed by the scriptures of truth, and the Law of Christ can exercise such craft without consciously realising it.

I blessed the Commander Al Navara, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ because I saw his authority was fair honest and true. It was a pleasure to see him operate. This kind of authority I have not seen amongst Christian men in Churches. I have in fact seen witchcraft operate in Churches in the name of Christ. Witchcraft is natural man's way to rule others and often used to control groups of men. This was the control and authority that put Jesus to Death,

Lucas had informed me that morning that the demonstration of Gods power and authority amongst men in the Philippines was in fact the number of men you actually control and command under you. I also understood it was Michael was in fact destroying Lucas's reputation and so his control over men. This was because Michael was not prepared to stop smoking or drinking Tuba In the Prison. The making of or drinking of Tuba was against the prison Rules but smoking was accepted. Michael was in fact making a point and maintained he was not a drunkard and was to prepare to be governed by men who were acting contrary to the scriptures themselves and who went beyond the scriptures.

The point he was making was that even though the "whole born again movement" in the prison was against smoking and drinking Tuba he was not prepared to follow suit if it was not

biblical. Even if they considered not drinking and smoking to be a sign of a changed and reformed life, he did not accept this. Not smoking or drinking was not the demonstration of a man being born again. He would not be bullied into accepting their views so he withstood them as a matter of principle. I supported him in this view as you can see from my discourse with Gani,

The born again's, as they are called by some (and I have been called that by many) i.e. No vices, such as drinking alcohol, or smoking.

My Thoughts

Objective to :

Use as an occasion to give more Power and honour to good men. To draw **together a Brotherhood or Alliance of men, under a leadership**, of God fearing and honourable men, which command respect and authority, such as was seen and demonstrated by the Sputnik Commander AL Navara (See my diary entry 9th January 2002) on the 8th January 2003

More Power to the naturally God appointed leaders, in New Bilibid Prison.

Method would be to gather together all the names and addresses of all Gangs (Brotherhood) Commanders. Also a list of all the Religious groups including the Muslim leaders.

I felt we could ask a Congressman to act as Judge with the 12 Gang leaders to act as the jury. I could and will invite Jose Calida to be involved in order to ensure Philippine Law, under BUCO, was carried out.

These men NBPCC had dishonoured the Philippine People by their actions

The had Dishonoured Director Ricardo Macala by there written statements and insinuations

They had under minded and dishonoured the Under Secretary Jose Calida, who had written the foreword to the book Trojan warriors.

They had taken authority from their own leader, Lucas P.

Dangatan, by way of dishonesty and deception.

Levelled false charges against an Ambassador (Foreigner) from a far County in the **name of Christ**.

I could ask the Sputnik leader to bare witness as to the evil words and actions that the water carrier had done, to confirm that these Elders have ignored, to judge their men for evil actions but were prepared to condemn others without a trial. Also to show that these men were hiding from Lucas the truth as to what they allowed going on at NBPCC without check. The business of the Electricity was typical of their hypocrisy.

I felt it was possible to ask those who command authority to try these **NBPCC Elders** by their own Philippine Custom of laws and authority.

Both Muslims and Christians would have a vested interest to judge these so called men of God.

I believe that these men have taken the honour from their leader, Lucas P. Dangatan, and fill his house, at the NBPTI with a den of thieves and lazy liars, who are at best hired hands, just like the Jews did in Jesus Day. Not all but they know I am telling the truth.

I felt the Judgment Hall could be either the Social Hall at NBP or the Directors Office himself, as these fallen Trojan Warriors were from all groups within the prison and different gangs. This of course would be with the permissions granted by the Director Ricardo Macala, whose authority and integrity these Elders have challenge, by their disgraceful accusations against him. He wrote the forward to the book Trojan Warriors. And was sent to me by Lucas P Dangatan himself.

Very Sincerely

David

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ambassador for Christ

I now realise that this would be using their own weapons to fight them, which are in fact carnal. I would do as David not by

might but by my Spirit saith the Lord.

January 9th

I asked Michael to make the video for my response to the Court in connection with my divorce at 7.30 we were all ready to go but Michael unable to concentrate and listen to me. He kept getting up and doing things. He was drinking and socialising with the men at Dorm 11 B. Mr. Ging came and was intoxicated with something and Michael said he had to see to him and could not just ignore the situation. In the end at 9.00 Michael informed me they had decided not to do the video until the next morning as the Mayor ordered a curfew.

I was angry with Michael because he could have done the video earlier but had been drinking Tuba and it seemed as though hi did not care about my need to do the video presentation. So I had a go at him. He tried to say it was the Mayor who had stopped us doing things and not him delaying things because he was drinking and socializing

I was invited to sleep as a guest by the Mayor and we talked and I was given VIP treatment as a guest. The Mayor slept on the floor and I on his bead. I had a good sleep and was woken at 5.30 by Videl with coffee to make the movie. I talked with him about leadership and asked about his authority. I as I have previously described but with a difference. He stated the Commanders and those in authority had power to deal with rules, which were inappropriate, and so to drink Tuba even though it was against the Prison Rules, and even though the Commanders were subject to all the BUCA rules they could modify rule to be appropriate. This I found very interesting. I leaned then the deference between those how follow and those who lead. It would not be considered to be wrong to have a mobile Phone or drink Tuba or have an overnight guest provided it was sanction by a Mayor of someone in authority. Even if the action was in fact against the BUCA rules.

Michael joined us and we spoke about Videls faith and belief. I share the story of David and Goliath and we prayed together this

was at 5.30 .am.. We never did get around to do the video because Michael was tired

January 10th

We never did get around to do the video as many things came up. I tried to get to visit the Belgium man in Medium but was unable to get there on time. I answered an e-mail to Dolores. Apparently Lucas had been asking her about me in her Internet shop the evening before.

I returned to the prison at 3.30 PM stating to Michael that I felt he was not looking after me as the video had not been made and it was now the week end an so I could not get is sent off in time for the Court hearing by the 20th January.

He got shirty with me so I informed him I was withdrawing from him as I believed him to be a drunkard and that was the reason why he was unable ton help me in my need. He told me to leave him alone buckshee. He stated he want his money and did not want me around him and to go away. I decided then that I was not prepared. He told me to take my things and not his. That the Karaoke was his and not a gift so I informed him to take everything he liked.

I decided to withdraw from him and work no more with him in my mission work unless he demonstrates to me the drink does not control him. I informed him of my decision telling I would not be working with him.

On my way out of the Prison I informed the Mayor about my decision and suggest he put Michael in Bartalina for 20 days, this will show if he is a drunkard or no. I reminded him that the prison guard had been informed by the NBPCC that Michael and I were drunkards and they that day I had been stopped from entering in to see Michael because they said no visitor to relatives were allowed. I then felt that these were going to observe Michael and his behaviour would be scrutinised by all. M I had been warned by many that Michael had changed and it was known throughout the whole prison that he was a drunkard and that it was he who

had caused all the grief and division at NBPCC with Trojan Horse Ministries.

I saw Lucas that night and informed him of my decision stating that I had defended Michael all the time as a matter of principle over drinking and smoking but I now believed Michael was a drunkard and I had asked him to prove he was not. That if he was not prepared to do so for my sake I would take it that he was controlled by drink and put his desires above mine hence my conclusion would be right he thought only of himself.

January 11th

Compiled a reply to the NBPCC:

Saturday, January 11, 2003

Dear Sirs,

I really feel it would more helpful if you were to address your letter to our President Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, as his is fully conversant with all the matters in your petition.

Rev. Lucas Dangatan is also the senior pastor of the NBP Theological Institute, with whom I work and have worked for over the past 2 years at NBPTI. We both have worked together on this project and our objective was to serve the Lord.

I was not unaware however of the existence of NBPCC until recently and I know really nothing about you at all. I assume I may obtain a copy of your Articles of Incorporation from Bento A Cataran, The Director of the Company Registration and Monitoring Department, at the Securities and Exchange Commission. I would value seeing your constitution and articles of Religion. For the benefit of others I have fully published all my credentials in my book "Converted on LSD Trip", seven copies of which was given to the NBPTI library, in August 2001. Also our Articles of religion are published in "Trojan Warriors". Copies of which you have copies.

I am in the position to inform you that Gordon Smith is no longer our Ministries' Pastor, however I am sure he would be more than willing to answer any questions, with regard to moral conduct

and Christian behaviour. His address is: Gordon Smith Shalom, 44 Sopwith Crescent Merely Wimbourne Minster Dorset, and United Kingdom. Tele: 0044 1202881855. Gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net

He was also responsible for all matters in connection with the registration of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, in England, as a Charitable Organisation. This was a concern that he had. I had no concern at all regarding Registered Charitable Status. I know he did not register our Ministry as a Charity because we do not solicited funds and so in the UK it is not essential. It was Gordon's intention to register as a Charity, at a convenient time, in order to seek funds, at some time in the future as we felt the need. We had no need to do this because the ministry is totally self-funding by the Directors. We are not a charitable organisation.

I realise things may be different in the Philippines, which is why I was so disappointed to hear that our Ministry had not been registered in the Philippines. Pastor Lucas had been given the responsibility do this but due to our heavy commitment of work it was left to a more convenient time. Pastor Gani was the one whom I had asked finally to help resolve this issue and by and by this will be resolved when I am satisfied with the Constitution membership and Articles of incorporation are satisfactory. Meanwhile I operate as Trojan Horse International Ministries. Here is Gani's address: (Please address any questions regarding SEC registration, as I am sure he could confirm and help you.

Former: Head of School Para Legal Matters

Pst. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.

Licensed Minister. DOJ Overseer

RVO Bucor. Philippines. Tel: 0063 9174368340. DOJ Fax: 0063 2 5249740

Moral Issues And Religious Practice

It would seem that your views and values are in conflict with the Bible I do not take issue with you for you are free to act before God but. I am not bound by your rules of conduct, as we are not in any form of alliance. I know Mr. Smith and his wife; along with

Alastair Sutherland, Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Andrew McDonnell, Neola, and Catherine Farr have no problem with drinking alcohol in private. Gordon Smith, Alastair Sutherland, Dr. Richard Kent and I have all drunk alcohol on mission work in public and have also drink wine and mixed with sinners, of all kinds, including homosexuals or Bucla's.

I believe that Dr. Richard Kent prefers to drink whiskey, as it is better for us being Westerners in a hot climate like the Philippines. I have no problem with such conduct or behaviour.

I believe it is the heart of man that needs renewing not his stomach. I understand from Jesus that it is not what we eat or drink that defiles a man, but rather the evil thoughts and words, which proceed from the heart of man. Of course drunkenness it wrong, as it written, "be not deceived" these have no place in the kingdom of God: drunkards, adulterers, fornicators, liars, thieves and robbers. Etc.

I really feel it would be proper for you to send a letter of explanation to Gordon explaining your actions and conclusions after that you have fully looked into this issues that you have drawn my attention too, in you various letters, as it would seem that his withdrawal from Trojan Horse Ministries has been due to correspondence between members of your church and him alone. I do not know what you have said to him about this situation or me or whether you have represented me in a true light.

You have not invited me to discuss the problems that you have with me but rather have simple acted in the way you have. I have no need to respond to un-biblical patterns of behaviour as the Lord will judge all evil spoken against me, I am His servant. I am not required to answer to men. The problem that now exists between you and Gordon is that he has acted upon what your members of NBPCC have said, without conferring with me. It is not a problem to me, as the Lord has promised to justify me in due course although it had affected me greatly and also others. The repercussions are great and also very hurtful to me.

I have not been party to any issues or reports, which have been sent back to England, regarding Trojan Horse International CM. Things have been said and spoken about me that are in fact just not true.

It is wrong to speak evil and bare false report, and worst to be done behind a persons back. Also to condemn a man as evil without questioning him before witnesses is a serious matter. This is an evil that the scriptures forbid. It is called back biting and gossip both works are of the flesh or to put it correctly simply carnality.

I have read all of the Trojan Warrior's testimonies and it appears that this is a sin so problematic in the professed Christian Church to day. It would seem many of you have ended up in prison even though are innocent of the crimes for which you are being punished for through this very sin.

Even the Law (Jewish Law) demands no man should be condemned unless he is heard first. And at such a hearing it must be before witness. As you know I have been condemned and a case heard against me without any witness's in my absence.

My church, in England, has withdrawn it's support from me based upon reports sent from your church- there may be other reports from else where, as I am in correspondence with others who have reacted to the Publication of Trojan Warriors. You might be willing to tell me if this is the case, as I just do not know. Neither Gordon, Alastair or my pastor in England have spoke to me about any of these issues. I have spoken to Pst. Gani and we differ in opinion as to belief and practice, over certain issues.

I would ask you to realise, I am a self-confessed, reformed criminal, and have gone through the process of reformation, and correction. I am a preacher and teacher of the gospel and have been sent by Christ directly. This is because Christ called me personally to follow him, on the 16th of January 1970, and I have written about this in full. My testimony is recorder in my first book "Converted on LSD Trip" in the book that I have already referred too. The Prison Director Ricardo Macala and Assistant Directors

also Helley Barrido including your President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, all have copies; even our Queen in England has a copy, as I sent them copies personally.

I have followed Christ and not man this is the process of reformation. Had I followed man I would have ended up a self-righteous sinner or reprobate like many are today. I encourage men to follow Christ not man or religion: this is my calling.

I realise that it would be possible to argue, with some all day and night, over such issues, but unless love prevails and forgiveness is exercised one towards another, we would get nowhere. I offer my apologies for any inappropriate behaviour and wish to assure you that I act in a way that I believe right for us all.

Withdrawal of Trojan Warrior Testimonies

In connection with the withdrawal of the testimonies of Trojan Warriors, and the declared disassociation from the ministry, of which I am the founding director. I am thankful that not all men have withdrawn their testimonies, contrary to the false reports sent to England. I feel it would be very courteous and appropriate for those former warriors to return the books to Lucas P Danganan along with shirts that were issued to them. This I would take to be a token **of their sincerity**.

May I take the liberty to assume that those who do not return their copies of "Trojan Warriors" and the shirts are in agreement for me to submit their testimonies, in a new revised Edition which will be published under a formal Constitution, registered with SECT.

I would like to invite any one who would like to continue their ministry, in testifying to the world of what Christ has done for them, by this method. I.e. to allow their testimonies to be published in the new edition which may be more acceptable and appropriate to my declared addenda. "Setting Captive Free". I would be grateful for any help in its compilation and contents. My declared objective and mission remains unchanged.

I commend you to God and word of His grace, as it is able to

build you up and give you and inheritance amongst those who are sanctified by faith that is in Christ alone.

Yours In the name of our lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke.

The term Rev. is not important to me; I am an Ambassador for Christ.

Copy Furnished

Mama Zelma

Michael Clarke

Neola

All Remaining Trojan Warriors.

January 10th

Friday.

Letter In Response To Legal Separation

Amidst all these disputes I had to deal with my wife's change of mind and so my letter that follows reflects my mind.

Bell Pope Solicitors

Southampton

NBP Reservation Post Office

Muntinlupa City 1776.

Philippines.

January 12th

Dear Bell Pope,

Re: My Answer To My Wife

(Your will receive this by the 16th January 2003)

I understand my wife has a second thoughts about divorcing me. You have also asked me certain questions.

Marvin, the manic depressive robot, in Douglas Adams book entitled "The Hitch Hikers guide to the Galaxy", said that "Deep Thought," the penultimate but most gigantic computer in the universe, built to solve the ultimate question which was, To Life, it's meaning and the Universe"? Announced that the result to the

computation, which by that way had taken several million years to compute, said I could be given but he thought they would not like the answer

I don't think you are going to like the answer he said. He reluctantly told them, "**The answer is 42**".

If my wife will listen to my song "Can your remember" during the last verse I tell her that same answer. I state the answer is 42.

So I will give you my answer to you question. **But I do not think Helen will like them.**

Answers

Since my wife has chosen to divorce me and given Rebekah, my lovely daughter, no choices, and she has taken her from me, she must now take responsibility for her actions.

I am a man, who fears God, and will not to be controlled by a witch. I will not allow my wife to hurt my daughter or me any more, by allowing her to treat her like a yo, yo, going between her and me. She does this by using me as an excuse to vent her uncontrollable anger and rage and so her responses that effect Rebekah. Rebekah suffers for my wife's sins. A am not saying I am guiltless but I have tried my hardest as you will know. I have written even by you conservative estimate over 1000 pages of script.

Rebekah can see me whenever her mother will bring her to me. I love her and wish her to fly to see me in the Philippines, with her mother, to resolve our marriage. I wish Rebekah to be included on my Pass Port, which I now send to you.

When this is returned, with Rebekah included on it, I will accept my wife is being sincere. If you do not return my Pass Port then I cannot return to England without one. I request this is done by an emergency procedure at Swansea or London Pass Port Office. If my wife does not wish to comply then I will wait 13 years for my daughter, then she will be free to see me whenever she likes. Assuming I am alive.

My wife knows the time, day and hour of her decision to

divorce me. You were the witness to it, by issuing the proceedings in the County Court.

I believe She called the police to get me out of our home, at 15 Kestrel Close, after she had made the decision to divorce me. I also know that she has a boy friend called David because Rebekah told me about him. I wrote to him but my wife refused to comment. I will send the letter again and would like my wife's comments please. As an attachment for my wife's comment.

I only learned of her decision to divorce me on the 1st November, when Alastair my P.A. informed me about it, after reading my mail, which had been sent to me, at Hayling Close by the court in Portsmouth.

I was not happy with the decision and told you so. I was against the divorce and responded to it and informed you and my wife.

I then began to realise if this was her intent I must letter her go (because as I realised she must be an unbeliever –she says she is Christian but does not do as Christ has instructed her-as she believe she knows best).

I concluded that I was now free – I could marry again- if I chose too do so but only in the Lord.

I need a wife who could be my help, not a hindrance. Women who valued me for what I was and needed me. There are many ladies in the Philippines as my wife informed me by her text phone. She said they were **all desperate seeking marriage as away out of poverty**. My wife said to me she was not stupid.

The women here in the Philippines seem so helpful and courteous and polite. In fact the first women I noticed after receiving then news of my divorce was the manager of an Internet café who had helped me send e-mails. She addressed me as Sir. Which is in fact the modern

This woman, or I say girl, had a figure like coca cola bottle, was attractive and single, was Christian and beautiful. Ispogani my friend and a helper (a silly man who has the unfortunate ability to gossip and spread untruths- which is probably the source of all

the rumours back in England about my alleged misconduct on the mission field) had spoken to her about Christ and our mission to the Philippines. He was so proud to be on a mission of so great an importance as he will tell you. (I will be reporting back to England in my new letters, and any future publications, about many things like this, in the Philippines).

I told this girl of what God had done for me and I directed her to our Trojan Horse Web site. She spoke very politely and kindly to me and called me “**sir**” again. I realised this was what I needed from a wife.

The women in the Philippines are like this but sadly it leaves them so open to abuse by evil men.

When my wife text me I asked her to come to the Philippines to sort out our marriage, I said I would send the money for her air fare, I would borrow the money and sell Hayling Close, if need be to pay the fare.

I realise my wife needed also to learn, from the Philippine culture and women how to be a woman and **a proper wife**.

I am able to call on many Christian ladies helpers here, who would be willing to teach her in the fine arts of what it is to be a woman and love her man.

I realised my wife has been duped, by Satan, and he had robbed her of her womanhood. Her back was bent and now crippled, she has gone grey and she now had a wrinkled face. She was overweight. Satan had entered into her some time ago as I warned her he would and she now longer is the most beautiful woman in the world she has become ugly. I know however that my Lord Jesus can straighten the bent back and give the oil of joy for morning, cast out evil spirits and make a new woman of her, if she would but obey and believe the gospel of Christ.

Repentance would be the evidence of her conversion to Christ and her obedience to her husband will be her release. She could come and learn how so much here on the mission field by serving others. She could learn how to be a real woman and me a real

man as we start again. To be a woman, then a wife and a mother to our lovely daughter. I would be the man for her as I am David (Beloved).

My brother had gone through hell and I had nursed him back to life since his near death experience expressed in his letter in 1998 published in Trojan Warriors. I now realise the value of family life and I now had a family by marriage through in laws. I had sister in law, the best and most beautiful sister in law I have ever had. She loves me and looks after me. Something that my wife does not know how to do. She looks after me does my washing, cleans and cooks for me, She is a wonderful women I and so blessed to have and her family to support me here in the Philippines. She has offered to go an work in Abau Dubi to sent money back to support her family- such a way not known in England.

My wife has a controlling Spirit this of course makes her a Witch. This is the ancient craft and the Lord says, "Suffer not a witch to live". (I will not raise my hand to her I will just starve her to death). My wife practises witchcraft. It is the power of control. She is a master at it.

She is a mental health nurse and practises control on all he patients. I am no longer her patient. She is known by some of her friends, as Nurse Ratchet. I love her but I could never be subject to her powers again, nor will I submit myself to her ungodly ways. Her mercy is destructive; She is a student of Freud who denies God in all his writings.

I Consider Her Dead Whist She Remains In Her Sins.

David's wife (the daughter of Saul also attempted to control David) as a result of her sin and attempts to control him she never slept with him again and remained barren. She had children by David. David took himself another wife and she had more children by him.

I have seen witchcraft here in the Philippines. It is rampant and the same spirit controls many churches in West. Women rule and reign when men should take control, but only in so far as they

follow Christ. I have been raised to speak against this evil. My wife is the voice of Satan who speaks against me. **You are her agent.** If my wife would like to show this letter to her Pastor, or Peter Jacob, Gordon and Alastair, they will confirm what I say, if they dare speak to truth and stand by their convictions. Gordon did in fact counsel me at one time to divorce my wife, but I said no. This he is able to confirm.

Please take me seriously. I am David and like David of old I slew the giant. I am a "Trojan Warrior". (Please read "Why Trojan Warriors", in the book, which my P.A. took to you for Helen to read). In this text I tell who I am. It is recorded in the last paragraph- it will tell you who I am, if you have not realised already).

Remember too that David took 4 other pebbles with him. Might I suggest to Helen that this was because Goliath had four other brothers? David realised had to be to sort out these brothers at some future time.

I am a servant of Christ and tell you the truth: All these stories represent men who are symbolic of the evils in men's lives, such as the evil which is in the life of my wife and I.

Yes, **my wife is demonised**, with at least seven evil spirits. If for you would like I will name them at a later time then I will and if she wants to be delivered than she can be.

I believe unless she repents she will be typical of **Pharaoh**, who was raised up to be used as an object of God displeasure, a vessel of **wrath fitted for destruction**.

Yes, I do wish to look after my daughter, should my wife becomes ill or dies. I will return immediately to England.

Above all I pray for my wife's repentance that this evil does not come upon her.

I desire a wife who loves me and will assist me in the work that I have been called to do. I have been raised up to '**Set captives free**'.

I want nothing to do with legal separation, as I believe this is

just another knot, which my wife will have to pay for.

By the time my wife receives this it will be the **16th January 2003**. Which is my Spiritual birthday and my conversion to Christ—a very significant day for me. I will be 33 years old as a Christian.

Her hearts response, to this letter, is the way that she should go.

The ball is in her court. I have made my decision.

The Lord Direct both you and her.

Yours truly,

David Clarke

January 13th

No entry

January 14th

Slept in the prison and spent P400 on relaxation. Spoke to Videl about our work and proposition to help raise funds to rebuild Dorm 11 B.

I was invited for a drink with Mr. Ging, Joel the Culteraro and another vice Mayor Able Moses. Mr. Ging was the Gladiator who had a run in with Michael and they all said Michael was a fake Christian as he was not humble but they liked me. I said to Mr. Ging that Michael respected him and that he was a young Christian and needed to learn to grow in grace. I then said that these men would have to look after Michael and teach him the way themselves and I appointed Mr. Ging as Michael Godfather. They all agreed and Mr. Ging gave me the thumbs up. It was on.

Later Michael came in and we said that part of the fund raising would-be a boxing match between Michael and Mr. Ging in two weeks time Michael said he would thrash Me.

Ging and all the other looked on in amazement. I had to warn Mr. Ging because I did not wish him to be humiliated by Michael beating him, as Michael was a boxing champion. They laughed and I think every one money will be on Mr. Ging. He is the one who can push 25 bars with no problem whilst I could not even do one. This fund raising was to be for the Dorm B reconstruction. Trojan

Horse will be involved.

I send a Letter to Dr. Oliver Tuiooc

I replied to Oliver Tuico letter. See appendix.

January 15th

No entry

16th January

This day was in fact my spiritual Birthday. In morning I had a birthday bath in the wash bowl at Laguna. Was invited to meet a Particular Baptist Pastor. We then went to Manila and I sent e-mails to Lucas, William, Benilda opened and e-mail account and she sent her letter to Helen via Karen Andrew her Solicitor in Southampton

I Meet Ronaldo I. Lopez

A had a call from a local Pastor Ronaldo I. Lopez who had heard from Dolores that I was visiting missionary, from England he came and gave his invitation slip to meet with his church at a local school in Putatan. He was a Particular Baptist as his e-mail address stated particulabaptist@yahoo.com upon receipt of this Benilda and I went straight away to meet him. I spent until 2.0 AM sharing the things of God and we agreed to meet again. It turned out that Dolores, in Putatan, had told him about me on, January 16th 2003, at the Internet Office. I shared with him my experience and testimony. He offered to help with the problem I had with Lucas and his men.

Sent a letter to Lucas

January 16th

Dear Lucas,

Magandang omagan. Kamusta po (In English this means Good Morning, How are you Sir)

I understand from Banilda that you have decided to move to another apartment this week as you say you feel ashamed over what has happened. Please rest assured that you need not as my word to you is true, you were my guest. Benilda spoke to the lady of the apartment and we are moving out on Sunday.

I have waited for some time for your response to the correspondence between, Gordon, Alastair, Pet Jacob, Gani, William, my wife Helen and the Elders at NBPCC.

I would value your give a written response to me and them, to the issues that the elders have raised with me regarding Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

I do not know who the NBP CC is because I only corresponded with you as the senior pastor of NBPTI founded in 1991/2.

All my correspondence regarding Trojan Horse was with you as the senior man and your replies were always with respect to the development of NBP Teacher Training College instead of a School.

You know that I appointed you as the President, Gordon as the Pastor and Alistair as a personal Assistant to the Directorate.

You recognized my position as the Director of Ministries and so did Gordon. When we had the mutiny in Olongapo City, at Harry Joost restaurant, between Andy, Gordon, Richard Kent; You will recall Gordon stated that as I was the director of the Mission he had to go along with my decision.

After this he was then knock out with Pneumonia and had to be returned to England. Other to were sick and had to rest.

All you Philippine, Trojan Warriors, were very please with my decision because I backed you to the hilt over the issues at stake. My authority was challenged by them at that time, as you know so what has changed. You behaved honorably and were good men to the Trojan Horse Mission.

You will recall that I am the Hon. Director (which means I am not paid). That Trojan Horse International Ministries was not a Charitable Organization and as such was not subject to any laws in respect to registration in England or abroad. However you will recall you were responsible for the registration in the Philippine as an Inc. accusation in Law in January 2002.

I removed Michael from Office during the Mission because of his inappropriate behavior.

You know how I responded the Elders and Gani and other

issues but I have been kept in the dark as to what has been said behind my back.

My Church in England, Gordon, Alistair, Gani and it appears you too have withdrawn from the work without giving me an explanation.

William Pollok and I seem to be the only ones left. We are to go to Benguet to baptize those men in the Jail as the result of our earlier mission on October.

It is my spiritual birthday today, 16th January 2003. I was born again and converted to Christ on the 16th January 33 years ago today.

I would really value a birthday present in the form of a letter from you to my Church in England stating that the issues between you and I have been resolved amicably and to the Glory of God.

I would also like you to fully address all the issues that the Elders have raised in their petition to me, as it would seem they are ignorant of all those things that we had talked about and had worked at all those months leading up to our second mission to the Philippines.

I would like you also to view the video which records my address to the men and ladies at NBPTI when I address them, as I clearly speak about our work and good intentions and plans for you all. It appears on the video that only Edwin and Hector were taking any interest in what I was saying. I clearly spelt out our objectives. The Elders are without excuse if these are the elders of NBPCCC as well as NBPTI.

Please honour me in this request as really it is not me on trial but you. This is the work of your Elders who I do not know.

I feel you owe it to me to explain in full to them all of my good and honourable intention and how I have behaved myself with you in all good conscience before God.

I would also like to invite you to continue with me in the new Trojan Horse Ministry in the Phil's. And we shall concentrate on the work already begun in Baguio where it cannot be denied God

worked amongst us and gave us souls for our labours. We baptised 20 at least and have encouraged them to follow Christ. This is a separate work from you at NBPTI/NBPCC.

A SEC REGISTRATION WILL BE PROPERLY DRAWN UP AND Michael will not be included on the directorate.

I would like to establish this work, before I return to England, and leave it in good hands until I return again in the near future.

The Lord Bless

Please share this with all concerned and my new number is 09194397598

Praise Him that loved us, and died to save us, and lives to live in us.

David Clarke.

Benilda's Letter to Karen Andrew for Helen

Dear Helen,

I thank you for your letter, which I received today.

My wedding went very well and David your husband conducted the ceremony. You could say your husband married me (to his brother) and I am so very pleased to be married to Michael, which is rather unusual, that is a brother marrying his brother.

My husband died three years ago and I was left a widow with three children. I am a Filipino, aged 42 years and was born May 8th 1961, and have three children. Sheena (16), Catherine (5), and Teresa (6)

Michael's Wife**Benilda and Her Children**

I am Beautician and skilled in manicure, pedicure, and hairdressing also a little massage.

I am a believer in the Lord Jesus, but I found life so very difficult as a result of my husband's early death. I have worked hard to raise my children and being girls I feel they need the input of a Father.

I met Michael through my friend Mayetta , who has a boyfriend in New Bilibid Prison where Michael is an inmate. His name is Zolio A. Ama and his testimony is published in David's book "Trojan Warriors" number 64. I understand Alastair Sutherland took a copy of this book to your Solicitors in November.

My family live in Laguna. I have a Father (Ta Ta) and mother (Nani), 2 brothers and three sisters, and we value family life. My daughters think David is their father and great him so warmly. They jump up asking him to hold them and play with them. David said this is what he misses from his daughter Rebekah. They slept with him (I slept in another room) and in the night he comforted them when they awoke.

I have seen the letter you sent Rev. N Caranay and have met

both him and his wife. They now live in Putatan, Muntinlupa City. I understand Mrs.. Caranay wrote to you recently after speaking to David about your marriage.

Rev. N Caranay has now appointed David as the Chaplain, for the Inmates Association of the Philippine National Police Force, and is satisfied that David has done all he can to resolve his marital problems with you.

Alastair recently informed David that you had sued him for a divorce ten days after he left for the Philippines on mission work.

I have seen the letter you sent Rev. Caranay and seen David's reply and I enclose this for your comments.

In the Philippines we ladies, who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, are brought up to respect our husbands and honour them. We consider it wrong to boss or dictate to them or seek to rule or control them.

We do know how to get our own way, if we chose to, by crying and being moody, but this we know to be wrong. Loose women, in the Philippines exploit their feminine powers and weak men are gullible.

The Lord says we should be meek and submissive and win our husbands by love and quietness, not arguments. In response to this our man is then under an obligation to so love his wife, even as Christ loved His Church. If we behave in this way we admit no place for the Devil to come between us. We should always seek to resolve any arguments before we sleep at night. Any other way is of Satan.

The bible promises us that if we fulfil our calling as women, we shall be saved from the evils other women face in the world, and be fulfilled being able to be a home maker bringing up our children in the nurture and fear of the Lord. By this we are blessed, by the Lord, in a fulfilled marriage.

All we need is the love of Christ, shed abroad in our lives, and knowing him enables us to love and follow him. Forgiveness and mercy come from us experiencing this our selves. This is because

we know the Lord who loves us so very much.

Such love enables us to cover a multitude of sins that we may see in others, including our husbands and children. Our obedience to Christ, in these things, demonstrate who is our Lord. Our obedience to His word, and not just our beliefs, show who really is our master. We can only have one master. Christ or the Devil. To put it another way, or in other words, Christ or self.

I will love you, as my sister in law, even though we have not met, and David has told me many things about you and his Daughter Rebekah.

Your David, freely speaks about you, as you probably know from his book, "Converted on LSD Trip "and" Trojan Warriors. I understand he, as another book that he has planned to write entitled, "Is there Life after remarriage". He has informed me he decided to publish this since you announced you were divorcing him. It would seem that you feature as the main star. He says however he will not mention you by name, to keep your face and not expose Rebekah.

He believes that the Lord sent you to him to learn about women. He now talks from experience to the men and women, of this generation, all about men and women relationships. Although he says he has failed he does have experience. He can take about behavioural patterns of men and women and he says he has now learned how to treat a woman.

He believes he has a message for the men and women of this generation who do not know God. David now believes that through his experience of knowing you and all the arguments with you, he has found Gods answer to the long sought after solution to man women relationships.

He now uses marriage, in order to teach "How to preach Christ to all Nations". He uses marriage and how men and women should behave in marriage, as an example to all men. He says he is like a doctor who cannot heal him self, but others he can.

Marriage, says David, is the only institution left amongst

men that has been ordained by God to represent Christ to the world. This is useful to speak to men who do not know God. It is a ground base and starting point to talk about the fall of man and his restoration. This is seen when we consider the biblical pattern of marriage that God has given us.

I realise from your letter that you do not believe in God, in the same way as others do, so that is a problem that you have to face and is an issue that can only be resolved by asking the Lord, and being directed by His Word alone.

I would really like to know you, and then love you as my sister in law. You are most welcome to come and live with us in the Philippines, at Laguna.

Since you announced your divorce David has applied for a permanent visa status as a missionary in the Philippines. Now as this is the case, and if you wanted to change your mind, you could both work together. David and Michael's work is in the Prisons and though out the Country of the Philippines.

David is well received by normal people, but has made some enemies amongst the religious. In particular those who build chapels and worship rooms etc, this is because he fears no man and speaks the truth of God. David is not interested in religion but in people and seeks to know them before he shares his life of Christ, with them.

In the Prison there is the Psychiatric Ward 4 and people are locked up with no treatment. Men fear to go in there alone or even with others. When you go in that ward you have to waive your rights and you take your life in your own hands. David intends to go and preach to these prisoners, in Ward 4, and there are 100's of them.

He says you are fully trained to deal with mad people your self and he thinks you could be a great help to him. He said that you once told him that the madder a patient was, the better you liked it. They use straight jackets and leg irons, in this prison and hospital, to restrain men who go out of control, but David wants to help

these mad people.

He says that he is mad, according to the world's standards, and you have sent him madder. This is because he believes God and he too has been delivered from many demons himself. He says he has been sent to preach and deliver others from such captivity by preaching and teaching Christ to them.

The religious in the prison build churches and keep themselves separated from sinners. David lives amongst them and shares the life, which he has in Christ, with them. For this reason he is rejected by the religious and has made many enemies. This does not bother him or Michael.

David says he feels so very blessed to have a family in law who received him and shows love. He is moved to tears some times, as he thinks of what happened with you and him. He says that you and your family were so against him and underneath the surface they hated him.

He realises now that they gave you and him no chance to survive as man and wife. There was much evil going on amongst the family. It caused so much hurt and the church was asleep to the whole problem and was not able to help you both. He feels you forsook him in order to save your self. David now believes you did not love him but really hated him, as you did not show him love at all.

David says he feels so blessed, when I cook, wash, iron and look after him, and put out his cloths for him in the mornings. He is so appreciative and says, to all he meets, that I am the best sister in Law he has ever had (he says also the most beautiful too, but I laugh- I say that is bulla bulla) he insists it is not bulla bulla but true.

He says he feels do happy and loved and when I say it is simply my obligation to him, being my brother in law, he takes exception because he say he does not want to be a burden to me. He says if a person does it out of love he can receive it. He also says he never felt that with you and your family. He never felt accepted by your

children.

It so normal for us, being Filipino's, to love our families and relatives, we do not know any other way. Please come and share our hospitality, after all you are our family by marriage. I am sure we could learn a lot from each other about being women.

Love Benilda Clarke

We went to the DOJ to see Liwag regarding the permission of the video equipment. It was the launch break

PS

Pleased find enclose Medical certificates for Michael and David that I am sure you would be interested to read:

**REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
BUREAU OF CORRECTIONS
NEW BILIBID PRISON HOSPITAL
CITY OF MUNTINLUPA**

September 8th 1999

Michael Clarke's Medical Abstract

Michael John Clarke, with Prison number, N96P-2354, 52 years old, male British National, widower, Protestant, who consulted at the N.B.P. Hospital last September 6th 1998 due to the following present problems:

Inability to sleep well
Recurrent thoughts of suicide
Crying spells
Weight loss.

History of Present Illness.

The patient was apparently doing well until a few days prior t consultation, when he received news that his Filipina wife died. Since then he could not sleep at night and was noted to be depressed. He refused to mingle with fellow inmates and was having suicidal thoughts, so he was referred to the undersigned for evaluation and management.

Mental Status Examination done last September 1998 revealed

an adult male who was poorly-kept with a sad affect; he was able to respond to queries with relevance and coherence but during interview, he burst into tears as he narrated how he felt about his wife' death. He also said that during his incaseration his parents had died whiles he was away from his Country, Because of this, he was always having suicidal ideation. He could not eat and sleep well and he had lost interest in his surroundings. His memory was intact. He was oriented to three (3) spheres: He had visual hallucinations, (when I looked at my self in the mirror, I see and old man"). There was no auditory hallucinations elicited; He had insight into his mental condition.

ASSESSMENT: Reactive Depression

Medication: Seroxat 1 tab daily.

PURPOSE: This medical abstract is being issued to support his petition for Voluntary Deportation and /or Executive Clemency (per patient's request).

Book: No. 1

Page: No. 113

Date: No. 9/8/99

Number: 9969

GARCIA-PATAC, M.D.

Chief of Clinics

David's Medical Report



JANUARY 2003

TW/LH/062252
13 June 2002
David Clarke
11 Hayling Close
Fareham Hants
PO14 3AE

Community Health Services
Osborn Centre
Osborn Road
Fareham
Hants
PO16 7ES
Tel 01329 288331
Fax 01329 825519/228455

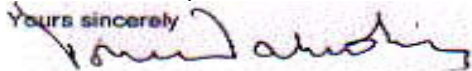
Dear Mr Clarke

Many thanks for your recent correspondence about a medical report for you and the difficulties, which you have explained about your wife's views, concerning the diagnosis of your illness.

I am happy to confirm that you have been a patient of mine over a number of years after being referred to me here at the Osborn Centre in the mid 1990s. Before coming to the Fareham area I know that you had treatment north of London and I agreed with the doctors who treated you there that you have been suffering from a bi polar (manic depressive) illness. For some years you took Lithium which resulted in a very considerable improvement in your illness and you had no further attacks of any importance for three or four years. I know that recently you discontinued the Lithium after feeling that you no longer required it and since that time, which now amounts to over six months, you have kept very well. When I last reviewed you about two weeks ago it was quite clear that you remained well and that you had not had any further attacks of bi polar (manic depressive illness).

Dr T Walmsley

Yours sincerely



Consultant Psychiatrist

West Hampshire NHS Trust, Headquarters, Maples Building, Horseshoe Drive,
Tatchbury Mount, Calmore, Southampton. S040 2RZ Telephone: 023 8087 4300 Fax:
023 8087 4301

January 16th

Went to Sister Neola's and heard that the DOJ were trying into charge her several hundred thousands to build a chapel in the Medium Compound.

Neola's informed me that Robert Lizardo did not appear in Court today and so the City Fiscal pressed the charges against him for Bigamy. Neola she had mixed emotions because it meant he would be arrested and go to prison possibly for 6 to 12 years.

One of the Pastors Pueblo? Brought the Macintosh computer back and I spoke the others. I.e. two classic's one printer and another Mac. This was good news.

Josephine, Benilda and a friend from Neola calibrated my birthday. First of all I sang two songs with a small group of Filipino's gathered at a party. I was their guest and I sang "Diana" by Paul Anka, but changed the words. They all asked me to sing again. Then I sang "Love me for a reason" by Boyzone before we left of our Apartment. We celebrated at the apartment. Lucas had moved out but came to see us. We had the apartment until the end of February, which was good, and Josephine looked forward to seeing us.

Dolores introduced Pst. Ronaldo I. Lopez to me by giving him my address as the apartment. Ronaldo I. Lopez is a Particular Baptist Pastor.

Received e-mail from Gordon stating he feels I should be back in England to resolve my marriage and see my children.

My Letter To Dr. Hini

I meet Mariana, (Dr. Hini and I also learned that he is a Japanese Medical Doctor- a modest man). I do not know his crime but was told by John Pidden, the English man was a fellow prisoner, at New Bilibid, informed, that his crime was **eating children**. However like every thing else in then Philippines that you hear such rumours and talk brand him men as evil. Almost as soon as he is looked at look at. This of course they did to the Lord Jesus Christ. I have learned, from my brief stay in the Philippines, never believe a word spoken in gossip, particularly from these **who profess to be Christian**, these appear to be the worst and it is a besetting sin.

The Devil has such people on a long chain and he whips up their silly minds, into a religious self-righteous frenzy, when they actually believe such lies and chose to propagate the lies. The Devil uses men to spread all kinds of evil rumours, and so puts up a smoke screen to prevent other from seeing the truth. These men are in fact culpable and answerable to the lord.

Such people become double minded and unstable in all their ways because they have forgotten the plain instruction of Gods Word when they to speak evil. The scripture states we should not speak evil of any man and follow peace with all men.

Might I suggest to my fellow Filipino believers that they refuse to listen to evil reports, which are given you by any one? If you ever hear of any evil reports than go directly to the persons concerned your self and ascertain the truth or validity of the supposed evil.

If you find the matter false then you become a servant for good and messenger of truth, the one who can justify the innocent in a world of evil men who do nothing else but wait to listen to evil and spread more evil. An opportunity to speak to the world about Christ and his ability to save them because he too was put to death as the result of people spreading gossip.

Buy the **truth and sell it not** is the exhortation of scripture and you then become a herald for good, in the world where evil prevails. Do this whenever you have the opportunity. Do not remain silent, as you have the responsibility and privilege, to help deliver a man from evil.

When you do this you please the Lord. If you remain silent and allow a persons character to be assassinated behind their back you are guilty of a crime of murder- your blood will be upon your own head.

Remember that this is what happened to Jesus. Remember even Peter denied his Lord as a result of the fear of man. Through such fear and intimidation by men brought about because he forsook the truth, and they stood by and allowed an evil crowd, being moved and swayed by gossip, which was lies and untruth.

When You Listen To Gossip

And do nothing about it you are acting as the Devils disciple.

Such I say is the **Power of witchcraft** (I call it witchcraft) and was practiced by the Elders amongst the elders and leaders of the of the Jews. These rose up to kill and did have Jesus put to death on the strength of such gossip. Such gossipers are evil people.

We have the power to save men from evil by acting as Christians amongst an evil and perverse generation. Christian people should learn how to rebuke the Gossiper and follow the scripture regarding moral conduct.

However Dr. Hini informed me personally that he has connection in high places and that our book has been brought to the attention of the Catholic Church, the Bishops connect with **Shay Cullen** and they say it is banned in the Philippines and that as a result no book printer will dare publish it because they will book sales and the predominant Catholic strength of opinion will not support any printer or published in the Philippines who have any thing to do with our book because it is a banned book by the Catholic Church. Our friend **Shay Cullen**, I am told by Dr. Hini, **has in fact stated that the book supports Paedophiles and speaks evil of the Government.** That Book distributors and publishers would not touch the book because they fear the reprisals of the Catholic Church. This is because the Philippines are considered to be a Catholic Country and would oppose the message and contents of our book.

I must say I felt honour for such a report and informed Dr. Hini that neither I nor the Publishers in England have had any notice to the effect it has been band and I would have thought that these were the first persons to be informed. I also informed him that the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida plainly states the objectives of our book Trojan Warriors, and he was given the précis and draft information before publication, in order to modify or correct any thing he felt right to don so. So he was and is in the position, a person with a very respected position

in the Department of Justice to raise a Lawsuit against me if he felt it necessary or even write to advise me. This has not happened so I have dismissed the whole issue as propaganda, issued and propagated, by evil men.

I asked Dr. Hini to write to my wife as he says he cannot understand her. He said he had no authority so I gave it to him.

Sent e-mail to Kathy Low, my former Solicitor, asking her to send to the Court the form E and that I was representing and conducting my own divorce affairs my self.

Conclusion

Men pleaser's cannot please God.

Men pleaser's always think about what other people think of them.

Men Pleaser's are like sheep they follow the crowd and not the Lord. They need a crowd to feel secure, this is because they have no confidence in the Lord to stand for truth and Righteousness. They have the reward by the applauses of men when they act o please the crowd.

My exhortation to such who know they are like this and have been men pleaser's, is to seek God to give you a sense of His Awe and Might and His Holiness. Once you have seen the Lord, in His Glory, the **Fear of the Lord** will drive the **fear of man** away, like chaff, that the wind drives away, when the wheat is sifted.

Remember the winnowing stick that John the Baptist spoke of. Well I tell you **a greater than John the Baptist is in the Philippines.**

January 16th

Date: Thu, 16 Jan 2003 12:08:37 +0000 (GMT)

From: "william poloc" <wilbet5458@yahoo.com> | This is Spam | Add to Address Book

Subject: william/baptism

To: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

CC: nbpti@yahoo.com

Dear David and Michael,

Warm christian greetings!

Though, I found out that there was a problem about the Trojan Ministry inside the Maximum Security compound, I just to inform you that Trojan Baguio is still intact. I am doing all my best here for the Trojan jail Ministries. In fact, our inmate brothers here in Baguio knew very that i am the first warrior to be supported by the Trojan Int'l Christian Ministries. Don't worry about me, I have already given my full support for the ministry for the glory of GOD.

About our baptism at the Benguet Provincial Jail, I'm still on the verge of qualifying those who are entitled to be baptized. The Assemblies of God Ministry have already baptized some inmates last Dec. 2002, however, there are still some of them who wants to be baptized, by our Ministry. Please patiently wait for my e-mail to you before you come to Baguio.

Finally, bring my regards to all our Trojan Brothers over there. GOD!

In Christ

William & Family

William Withdraws From Trojan Horse

This email from William was a great encouragement but matters change when word, by means of Gossip spread in New Bilibid Prison and outside turned the tide of favour.

Here is a preview of Williams letter of withdrawal

Received from William Poloc. 30th May 2003

By E-mail

william poloc <wilbet5458@yahoo.com>

Dear David,

I've got to say "ALOHA" perhaps being the last of the Mohicans to withdraw from the Trojan Ministry. Well, he reasons for such giving up is simple and biblical. Try to read I Timothy Chapter 3 and supposedly you do understand what I mean.

Before, I have been very proud with my designation as the first Trojan Out-Reach Officer after released from prison. This really prompted me to do my job faithfully as a field officer in the ministry. Documents and our brothers from England who were present with us during our evangelistic crusades at the Baguio city jail and Provincial jail can prove that I have been doing my job to further the objectives of the Trojan ministries for the glory of God. Unfortunately, such realizations and achievements merited for the ministry has been tainted and cloaked by your unchristian practices causing all our brothers in prison to withdraw their membership from the Trojan.

At first I did not believe all those allegations concerning you. Instead, I did try to defend you from those people trying to ruin your reputation. Later on, I learned that our brothers Gordon, Alistair and Dr. Kent also withdrawn from their memberships as Trojan officers, but this obvious gesture of your trustees withdrawing from their office still caused me to be a doubting Thomas believing in your innocence. Until I came to discover that you sued Ptr. Gani to court despite my pleadings with you to amicably settle whatever discrepancies you have with him in a Christian way. This drastic move of yours that is commonly practice by unbelievers prompted me to believe that you are indeed what others claimed to be. I am now stepping-down from the Trojan and would like to involve myself with another church here in Baguio. My prison ministry is now under the umbrella of the church I presently acquainted with. In short, the Trojan is nowhere to be found here in Baguio City.

My dear brother, it isn't late yet. We love you and want the best for you. As a Christian Brother advice you to better go home and look after your family. You got a lovely wife and a beautiful

daughter waiting for you.

Your in Christ
William and Family.

Here, William Poloc's reference for me to returning to the Uk to my family demonstrates he knew nothing about my situation, and sadly he never asked me about this things, or spoke to me about these false reports. I had written all about my fall into open sin in 1992, and my return to the Lord in faith and repentance, and my first divorce in 1996. And also my remarriage that led too a final separation, from my wife Helen, in November 1998. This is all told in my book, 'Converted on LSD Trip', ([CLICK TO VIEW](#)) seven copies of which were with Lucas Dangaton, given to him during our first mission to the Philippines, in the year 2001. Nothing was hidden, it was known to all, it was all above board. I tell the whole story of my fall, sin and return to the lord in faith and repentance in that book. These books were in the NBPTI Library for all to see. They had been there for a year.

What was not know to any of them was of my difficulties during my second marriage, do to my wife not wishing to follow the principle of the gospel in a Christian marriage. This was because it was not my policy to speak of those very serious things unless it was appropriate. My difficulties in my second marrige is fully told on my book, 'The Fall, Desperation and Recovery', ([CLICK TO VIEW](#)) It was this very problem that Isagani, and Lucas to time to gossip about in the Prison and elsewhere, with out ever asking me about the situation. They were very wrong. It ws the rumours spread by Lucas and Isagani that these NBPCC elders in the Prison refer too, in their objection and disassociation from the Trojan Horse. No one, neither Gordon, Alistair, Lucas, Gani ever spoke to me about any of these matters, let alone sought to help me in any way. It was all done in a corner, so to speak with me having know knowledge of what was going on.

The first news I had, that Helen was in touch with any one in the Philippines was through the letter she had sent to Monico Carany. It was then I was able to share them and explain the whole matter and Mrs. Caranay wrote a letter back to Helen recommending she read a book, by Elsbeth Elliott, all being a Christian woman.

Before I left for the Philippines on my first mission, in 2001 I had written the Book, 'Mary, Mary Quite Contrary', ([CLICK TO VIEW](#)) that deals with the whole subject of the role of men and women, in the family, church and society. In this I treat seriously, how the man should love his wife ,as Christ loved the Church. And she in return should reverence and obey her husband. And this was one of the Assignments I has set the men at NBPTI , to write an essay on the subject of is it scripture to appoint woman as an elder in a Christian Church. It was Lucas who declined the request as he did not wish to upset the women RVO's as they depended on them for provisions.

I had spoken briefly with sister Neola about her marriage problems as I have already mentioned, in the Part 1 of this book, and knew matters were not so easy or plain sailing for her. And in spite of Robert lizard taking offence with me and accusing me of having an affair with his wife I ended up helping him in every way I could as in the end his family turned against him and it was likely he would be sent back to prison, on a charge of bigamy. I made a video interview with him, over the whole issue, for which he was very thankful, and still have it.

My Interview With Robert Lizardo

In which I seek to allow him to tell his story. I do not know the out come of this matter but It was believed Robert may even be sent to prison, on a charge of bigamy.

Robert Lizardo Interviewed by David Clarke



[\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

I was able to do this because of my experience with my wife and her difficulties, and could bring my experience to bare on the situation. Also my recent experience with the Church at Warsash in England and my run in with those elders, who wanted to appoint women as elders. This again was against the scriptures. And it was for this reason that I was hopeful for Lucas's men, at NBPTI to write an essay on the subject, 'Does the Lord Jesus Want A Woman To Be An Elder In His Church?' [\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#). As I had seen this was a problem, in New Bilibid Prison with Pastor's.

One day William may take time out, along with Gorden and Alistair and Lucas, and I hope Gani will take a fresh look at the whole problem.

One day this may happen.

This matter is treated in Part 3 of Before The Cock Crows

January 18th

January 19th

January 20th

My letter to Lucas P. Dangan

Dear Lucas,

Re: Teacher Training College New Bilibid Prison

Further to the elders petition, and my request to you asking for your response, and a letter to my church, along with an explanation to the elders of NBPCC. I am not sure as yet what your response is, for you have not informed me. Gani has withdrawn, so has Gordon and Alastair.

There is no way that you can deny that Trojan Horse worked alongside you and in the Prison. Your elders in NBPCC completely misrepresent me and the work we were both involved in. They make mention of issues in the petition that none of them have ever spoken to me about. They also refer to matters, that in their opinion, that is does do not become a minister of the gospel to be involved in. What are they talking about?

They also deny they misunderstood what our book Trojan Warriors was all about. This is just not true as Michael himself gave a speech to these men and Edwin Tubruo interpreted the speech, to them on, 24th October 2001.

Their conduct and reaction and written petition disqualifies them from making such judgments.

William has informed me he is with me in the Trojan Horse Mission to Baguio and La Trinidad. I await the call to go and help baptise them. Are you going to come ?

I have with me all the written communications between us regarding the proposals and the development of The Teacher Training College, which you was in charge of from the beginning to this present day. These Elders have denied it's existence.

You sent me the details, photographs and status of the Teacher and Trainer and these have been published in Trojan Warriors

I have the details of the equipment we were considering purchasing, which includes a Photocopy, to the tune of 65,000.00 Pesos.

It was you who wrote suggesting the change from a school to concept into a college, to which I agreed. And worked with you in it's promotion.

Further to this I in responded and took this on board. I took it very seriously and spent much time and effort representing our College at the highest possible levels, in the Philippines and to officials in Britain and the British Government.

Gordon and Alistair will conform this if you ask them.

These representations were not fictitious, but based upon the proposals and ideas and realities that you informed me off and I accepted and promoted. Your we appointed President by me.

You appointed Fernando Perez and others and I backed you in all you did. It was you who wrote to the office of the President and we received the reply regarding the opening of the Trojan Horse Office in Laguna. All of this is known and was shared knowledge between myself, Gordon and Alistair and also Michael and many others.

William Poloc was the first inmate (Trojan Warrior) to graduate and be sent into the mission field according to our objectives as clearly stated and outlined in our Publication. Trojan Warriors.

It would seem that either you did no inform your men at NBPTI, or the elders composing NBPCC, or some thing else has happened.

Hini says if I call a person a liar it is the highest insult so I will avoid using this term at the moment. Some one is not being honest somewhere. Some thing has happened. Please sort it out.

You are the one responsible to solve these evils as you are the President and Senior Pastor at NBPTI. . I actually fell you have a revolt on your hands and the Elders have actually taken over from you.

Am I right? If so I can help you. Just call me as I am quite willing to take them all on. I have asked you to respond to me, in a Christian manor, please do it for your sake. I am not on trial you are. You know what to do and I have asked you to do it.

Either way the Lord will honour his sent servants. It may be they are killed on duty. I am not ashamed to own my Lord and

be counted with those who resist the Devil and stand for the truth and righteousness.

The evidence I have is enough to send some one to prison for life. As you know if Shay Cullen were to get hold of the story and realise the monies which have exchanges hands such evil men would have a field day tell all kinds of un-truths to cause mischief and either you or the Elders or Gani could be sent to prison.

I wonder has Shay Cullen spoken to you or CGM regarding out book Trojan Warriors. If so you must tell me. Do not be taken in by such evil. I have been in form this may be the case.

I would like you to do as I ask. Please write to my Church and sort the problem out with NBPC before I do.

Evil in New Bilibid Prison

I have witnessed great evil in New Bilibid Prison I would value and explanation. I have seen a chicken ripped apart by its legs. It was alive. This was by a Cebu dancer, before 1000's of inmates and visitors at New Bilibid Prison on the Basket Ball Pitch. It seemed like this man was offering a sacrifice. He then bit into its side with his teeth. The poor chicken was alive and the man pulled out its intestines with his teeth, for the entire crowd to see. The Congress man was there, including the God Marshals. They all, or most looked in pleasure and gave applause. It did not seem to bother them.

What are you going to do about that ?

The chicken's intestines were pulled out of its inside by the man's teeth. Intestine hung from the man's mouth and its blood ran from his lips out of his mouth.

Fire-eater's and dancers in native costumes danced around the Catholic statue of St Nino. Giving praises to some thing or some one. What was that all about. I was shocked.

This was awful. I witnessed one dear lady shocked and was horror stuck. I only went to comfort her. She reacted by vomiting when she saw it.

Why oh! Why! Don't your men do some thing about that.

Why not revolt against such evil.

Are you children and not men and are gut less ? Where are the men of God, in New Bilibid NBPCC?

Why! Oh why? And who has bewitched you all!

You are taken up with issues of wine and smoking. You seek to take the speck of dust from out of a man's eye, yet you gulp down camels - your men gulp down 10 camels at once.

You Hypocrites

You let these things go and say nothing. You sing your songs and backbite and seek to defend your self's. You let such evils go on unchecked.

Why no protest from NBPCC Elders ?

I will be doing something about it. I have arranged to see the Commander of the Cebu men to find out about this practice. Will you accompany me and assist me make a representation on behalf of Christ? These men do this in the name of Christianity!!!!

I say unto you all, I am ashamed of you all. I say this in the name of my dear lord Jesus Christ and exhort you all to repentance. Yes my view of Christianity is different to your Elders view. I love Christ who do they love?

Remember also I asked you to accompany me to preach the gospel to the tribal terrorist who beheaded the missionary last year. You said you would come with me when were on the way to Baguio to preach in Baguio City Jail. I hope your will keep your promise or shall I ask William to come. Are you coming on the Baptism to La Trinidad at Benguet District Jail?

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

Love David

Ambassador for Christ (Away from home, in a strange land).

Praise His name.

Please share this letter with your men and Alastair.

Michael J. Clarke Speech October 24th 2001

Date of speech: October 24th 2001

[\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

Guest of Honour: Catalino A. Malino

Interpreter: Pst. Edwin Tubruo

Venue: NBPTI

Amalgamation Birthday Trojan Horse International and NBPTI
Teacher Training College

Good afternoon to everybody. I am honoured for this opportunity to glorify our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

For those who do not know me I am Michael J. Clarke, bother of David Clarke, the founder of the British Trojan Horse Mission that visited us recently during their five-week crusade to the Philippines. The next song introducing “Spirit of the Lord Come down”

After the singing I am going to say a few words as many of you are aware the book is being published named the “TROJAN WARRIORS” which will feature in great detail the wonderful success of the complete crusade, together with my life story and our future plans for the Teacher Training College and outreach to all City Jails etc.

The book will contain over 60 life-giving testimonies from

prisoners here in Maximum Compound. These Testimonies are now at this very moment in transit to England via. Federal Express.

The book shall be in the bookstores worldwide within 6 months a FREE copy will be sent to every prisoner that submitted their testimony.

The "TROJAN HORSE " ministry is already fully active in England and concentrates mainly in the British Prisons (Under Link 4 Life).

My brother was so over whelmed to learn how the HOLY SPIRIT convicted Pastor LUCAS P. DANGATAN over 13 years ago as an ex-convict into forming the first ever Theological Institute inside a prison. He has now offered to support this Institute in a very exiting expansion program.

Pst. Lucas has now been appointed as the President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Phils. Inc. which is now in process of being registered so today the 24th October 2001 is the official birthday of the Amalgamation. Pst. Lucas is seeing to everything including the opening of the T.H. Bank account.

A proposal is now being prepared for submission to the Department of Justice and Prison Director to use the Institute as a Teacher Training College. To bring groups of men of up to twenty (20) at a time from the Medium to Maximum Compound for a 6-month intensive training course, including evening classes. To use the Institute Building as a dormitory to billet the students. This should not cause a problem because they are lower the risk prisoners. Once trained they will return to Medium to teach others. Pst. Lucas will visit them on a regular basis for encouragement.

Next on the program it is to build a team of outreach officers, which will in fact be Inmate teachers, who upon their release will cover the local jails in their home towns and areas. Financial Support is expected through book sales (Point to Pst, Poloc Manny, Renee and Edwin).

Financial Support is also expected in-order to complete the building renovation and extension program for this building.

It is also the plan to help Pst, Lucas with his housing problems, as he is now homeless.

Pst, Andy has not been forgotten in this plan. It is our prayer that he too will be released shortly and funding will be made available for family accommodation outside the prison in order that that he continues in full time service along side Pst. Lucas.

I, too expect to be released very soon. I am in fact a Director of Trojan Horse Ministry (Executive Director). My main role is Marketing and Promotions.

When the "Trojan Warrior " book hits the market next year I have planned a high Impact promotion campaign in England, which will cover several top security prisons. Full media coverage including television is expected. This one-month campaign will be Co-Headed by none other than Pst. Lucas himself as I have personally pledged his round trip air-ticket.

On his return, Pst. Lucas will also organise his own campaign for promoting the book throughout the Philippines. The book will also be printed in Tagalog. David may accompany him.

It is our prayer that the impact of this book, especially the 60 testimonies will be then key to releasing thousands of souls who are still in bondage. Please study Revelation 12:11 also Mark 5:19. We truly believe that this is God's will and through FAITH and because of MOTIVE HE will ensure this wondrous goal is reached.

Words of Encouragement and Motivation

We want to remind you all that none of us deserves to be saved. We received this wonderful gift, solely by God's grace.

It is my plea to every one of you to be an active member of God's army.

There are too many so-called Christians who are selfish and keep their salvation to themselves. They are servants of Man not of God.

I implore you to follow our Lords instructions.

Mark 5:19. Someone to read it.

How can you participate?

Make a point of greeting new inmates with the wonderful news of Jesus Christ. Invite them to accompany you to our fellowship.

Before you come to worship service please pray to the Lord that you want to serve Him and that you are expecting Him to reveal Himself personally to you at the service.

Pray that the Holy Spirit will anoint the preached words in order to give you understanding.

After service personally thank the preacher for his message and make a point of taking positive action.

Remember these preachers are your brothers in Christ. They spend hours preparing their sermons in-order for you to come to greater understanding of the wonderful love of Jesus Christ.

Finally give Jesus' love to Him.

January 20th

Went to NBP with Benilda and met Charles, at Vidal's Eatery. He told me of his distress with Michael. Michael had informed him the evening before that I had been taken to the Hospital and confined over night for a medical examination as I had gone crazy. He may have seen the movie that we had made which was a bit of fun that we were having. The problem was that he believed Michaels has a serious drink problem confirmed recently at a 5.30 AM visit my Michael at his cabal stating he wanted Charles to be the compare that Saturday night stay in. Michael got cross with him as he said he knew nothing about it all that he knew was that he had agreed to do the compare, at the next Stay in when Michael was to fight Mr. Ging. Charles was upset with Michael and I was too as I felt he had been taken for a ride and felt abused. By Michael. Charles was please to see me and that I was OK and had not been hospitalised, as he had believed.

When I spoke to Michael about it he just said Charles had then problem and he wasn't concerned about up setting him. I informed Michael that I was cross with him and was not prepared to work with him if he treated people unacceptable so I left and wrote my

letter to him

Here is the letter I sent via Benilda to Michael

Hon. Joaquin M. Chipeco, Jr., Congressman, 2nd District,
Laguna, Commission on Appointments

Congress Office: Rm. N103 Batasang Complex Bataasan
Quezon City

931-5001 Loc. 7322

Private Office:

Rm. 2D 2nd Flr., Chipeco Bldg

Shaw Blvd., cor. Meraico Ave., Pasig City

631-7081-3975, 631-3981

Dear Michael

The above is the address and details of the Congressman.

Please ask Benilda to e-mail Poloc using her e-mail account.

Please write a note e-mail to William Poloc and inform him you are no longer in the position to support him now that Gordon, Alastair and my church have withdraw their support. This being due to what ever Gani and Lucas, and may be him, who have written to England.

It was you who made the agreement with him so please finish off with him. I am not prepared to do this for you. Benilda can ask Dolorise to send the e-mail, from her account, which is: benidaclarke@yahoo.com

I will be going to see him and finish the work, which we were called to In Benguet Prison.

Please inform him that as from January you were not in the position to support him financially. As from January Trojan Horse International has removed you from office, and Gordon Alastair, Gani, the Church I attend in the UK, have pulled out their support from me. Please Inform him that you understand I have asked both Gordon and Alastair, who both have promised to support Lucas, to support him and his wife.

Please inform him that I have asked them to support him too and hope that the Church I attended in the UK, will do so in the

future. When Lucas writes to inform them that things have been resolved here and I then get a letter from Peter Jacob to say I am in good standing with his church, matters can be resolved. I need this letter to apply for my full time missionary status here in the Philippines, as I am registering The New Trojan Horse International Ministries with SECT.

Ask him to contacted Gordon and Alastair directly to ask for their support. Contacted them about it.

Your may tell him that once THIM is regestred with SECT and I have my permanent visa I may be able to help. I have no funds to support any on at the moment as the sources we had hope to proved such assiastance have withdrawn, namely Gordon, Alastair and my church in England, thanks to Gani and Lucas and possibly Oliver Tuico.

Gordon Smith:

Alastair Sutherland:

William Poloc:

Pete Jacob (My church elder):

Lucas Dangatan:

Please inform him that I am not authorised to pay Him, as you were the owner of all Trojan Horse Funds.

I am leaving you to sort you own affairs, as you know what is best.

I realise you are not able to consider others i.e. Charles, Leon, Hini and now me. So I am having to protect my self from your inappropriate behaviour.

Many, in fact, every one who talks to me about you informs me you're bad news.

They now hate what you do to others. You make enemies all the time by you irritable reactionary behaviour.

No one speaks a good words (Only George Muller who says you cant help it as you are ill due to drink). Every one says you are arrogant. The Filipino's say you are Proud and not humble. Mr.

Ging ? The Caultariro and the Vice mayor of the other building all say the same. Once many like you when you were down they wanted to help but now you are arrogant and men shun you. I have told you before but you know best.

I actually know what is best so I am taking action as you are out of control. You cannot rule your spirit, nor your tongue, nor alcohol intake.

I believe you are a drunkard.

Yesterday I informed you that Charles was upset over the things you said and did in connection with me.

You said," so what" that's his problem not yours.

I said because you think and feel this way I too was upset with you.

In the presence of Videll

Your twisted things around and said I should not have made the crazy movie and I was then one at fault and the cause of Charles upset. You refused to listen and sought avoid taking responsibility for the hurt you had cause Charles. You plainly came over you just did not care for leading Charles up the garden path.

It affected him and you just did not care.

He was so distressed over being tucked up he had told me he believes you are medical sick due to drink and he will not work with you. He believes until you acknowledge you are a drunkard and get professional help you are finished.

You were shifting and wriggling from my point and refused to acknowledge my expressed concern and distress.

I stated to you that I was not prepared to work with you, as you demonstrated in front of others, how you were in considerate to others. That you did not care how you up set people or were aware of behaviour, which is inappropriate. Charles believes it is due too your drinking and you have a problem as when you drink you just go from one extreme to another and forget what you say or do to people

I stated I was not like you and was different I cared about other

people and would not willingly upset people. This is the general feedback of all I meet in the prison.

So I will leave you to your self as you know best.

I suggest Benilda opens a bank account and I will transfer you money over to you so she can take responsibility for you in the future.

I will move out of the apartment.

Love David.

Please send copies to

Videl

Charles Craven

Hini

Lucas

William.

Benilda left the letter behind so Michael did not get the letter that day. I needed a response because I was concerned about William Poloc and the money he would be expecting as Michael had done nothing regards speaking to him about it. I felt Michael was inconsiderate to those depending upon him.

January 21st

Met with Ronaldo Lopez the Particular Baptist Minister for San Guillermo Street, Putatan and shared my testimony with his church meeting that evening in Bicutan.

I sent word to Lucas that I had met with Ronaldo Lopez her was my note to him:

Dear Lucas,

I would like to introduce you to Elder Ronaldo L. Lopez a Particular Baptist Minister He lives near us at San Guillermo Street. Putatan, Muntinlupa City.

662-4120 : e-mail particularbaptist@yahoo.com

I believe the Lord has sent him to meet me and I am sure he will be a great help and support in the work we have been called to in the Jails and Churches in the Philippines.

We could go to his house tonight and could share with him the

issues that have happened in NBP.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David

Please can we have the water and Electric Bill. Ronaldo met Lucas and spoke freely about the issues at NBPCC and New Bilibid Prison.

January 22nd

Went to Vera Mall at Green Hills and also the Mega Mall and obtained software I needed for my G3 Power book, and also found the Power Mac computer store, where I was able to purchase the hardware and soft ware so needed for the Ministry. Unfortunately they did not have the DVD burner in stock and I was told it would take two weeks ton obtain it at price of P33, 000.00 Pesos for the stand alone drive it's self.

I put in a request with the Vera Mall store to find out the information and software I needed to do the tasks I wished to do on my computer. The guys were very helpful.

I then decided I must work with what was available and consider the luxury of the DVD burned at a later time. I purchased a CD Rom Burner and Toast software for burning Audio, CD video and DATA CD's along with a remote stereo microphone, Memory stick USB reader

January 23rd

Went to the Oath Taking Ceremony for the Values Formation Foundation Inmates Association and met both the Secretary Rose and Chairman of the Association. These were the very people who Gani had said could verify my appointment to Chaplain of the Association.

Michael informed me Benilda has not given him the letter I had written until the last minute at 7.00 PM the evening before. I was concerned as problem of William Poloc had not been resolved and Michael had said he would deal with all his affairs. I was feeling concerned for Poloc.

We gave the Chairman a copy Trojan Warriors and wrote

thanking him for visit and sent the following letter. Nick Caranay wrote also a note recommend support to my request for advice etc. Here is then letter:

To: P/CSUP JUAN VICTOR R. LAURILLA (Ret)

Letter to Chairman VFFII

Thursday, January 23rd

Dear Sir,

Re: The support to Values Formation Foundation International Inc. (VFFII)

It was my pleasure and I considered it an honour to attend the Recognition and Oath Taking Day, on Wednesday, January 22nd 2003 at New Bilibid Prison.

I am the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries CM, and we are currently drafting or SECT registration to asset our ministry, both in the Philippines and the United Kingdom.

As you will observe from the forward to our book, "Trojan Warriors", that the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida, has very aptly outlined our mission, which corresponds directly to the calling and encouragement you gave your members yesterday when addressing them at the Recognition and Oath Taking ceremony.

We are currently engaged in the reorganisation and development of our ministry. We feel it would be of great benefit, to share with you our vision and mission objectives. Any valuable feedback from you could enable us to accurately include areas of development in or ministry to assist VFFII.

We would like cover all aspects of assistance, that we are able to give, by specifying definite objectives on the SECT document which is currently being prepared for registration. It may be we have overlooked some matters and that you could offer advice and direction in order for us to include items in our Articles of Incorporation.

Please be assured of our support, for the very good and worthwhile work, that you and the members are engaged in at New Bilibid Prison, Inmates Association.

The Nat'l Director Rev. Monico L. Caranay has proved himself a very good helper to us, in our work through out our Mission to the Philippines during, 2001 and 2002. He duly appointed me to the position of Chaplain on November 19th 2002 to which I feel greatly honoured and our ministry will do our utmost to assist the case of VFFII in whatever way we can.

We work closely with Mayor, of Dorm 11 B, Vidal R. Valdez who we have appointed to the position of Liaison Officer to our Directorate.

It would be helpful if you could join us at a specially convened meeting at NBP in the very near future at our Ministry office in NBP Dorm 11.

I would be grateful if you would call our PA. Mrs.. E Clarke, on 0919439758 to confirm if you are able to be of assistance.

Yours truly,

David Clarke

Hon. Director Trojan Horse International Ministries CM.

Copies furnished to:

Vidal R. Valdez

Monico Caranay

Helley B. Barrido

Michael J. Clarke

Ronaldo Lopez

PS.

I trust our book "Trojan Warriors" will prove very helpful and greatly encourage you in your service and labours, when seeking to promoting Christ and Him crucified to all men.

In the PM we went to meet Alvarez a teacher, and friend of Ronaldo and also spoke to a friend on the telephone that encouraged me to publish the "Bierton Crisis" as they were all Particular Baptist ministers, in the Philippine and valued my visit

form England. This was because I too was a Particular Baptist Minister and we were able discuss with them all the issues arising from their desire to bring men the truth of God as expressed in the distinguishing Doctrines of Grace. I informed these men that they could write to the contacts that I had in Great Britain in fact all 25 people who were Strict and Particular Baptised to obtain written confirmation of my being a member of the Bierton Particular Baptist Church, and being sent to Preach as a minister in 1982. That evening I also spoke to his church meeting in Paranaque and they gave me a monitory gift.

Went with Ronaldo Lopez to the Baptist Resource Centre and noted the facilities offered. I was quoted P175 a copy to print my book *Converted on LSD Trip* (Perfect bound) and P190 for a soft binding.

Sent e-mail to William Poloc Baguio City

This was because I needed to address the problem which I knew had been addressed by Michael as it was now the end of the month and I realised he would be expecting payment by Michael This was because had been agreed earlier at our Trojan Meeting. Thing a had not changed except we had been told by Pet Jacob all the Trojan Warriors had withdrawn for the Ministry. I had text William earlier inn the month for conformation and had received information to the effect he was still with us and on target for the Baptisms at La Trinidad Benguet Jail. I had asked Michael to sent him e-mail but he informed me he had other more important things to do and was not in the mood. E-mail content:

I needed to inform William that I had no income to pay him that month, as Michael was not longer on the Directorate of Trojan Horse. That I had no had no reason to expect help from my church in England to pay him as Gordon and Alastair had withdrawn form me and my church had written to say they would not support me, That I had no income from any where. Lucas had written to England and between them selves decided to withdraw for Trojan Horse that only William, Benilda and I were left and those who had

wished to be involved and had been appointed by Michael and I about the problem of the elders at NBPC. I was prepared to work with any one who was following Christ as I had done all along. I did not need the tightly controlled areas of control expressed by Lucas and his men.

Went with Rolando and shared my testimony with his church before their church meeting at a place near Bicutan. I would describe the area as a shambles and the people of the area very poor but these people were rich in faith towards God and received the Word of God spoken to them with not problem. I reminded them that God's love was special and distinguishing as express in the scripture Jacob have I love but Esau have I hated that the purpose of God according to election might stand. I other words that if they had believed in the Lord Jesus Christ then they were loved by God amongst the elect of Christ and none could pluck them from the Fathers hand. As I spoke I was aware that these truths would not have gone down well in most churches in England.

I was reminded of Gordon Smith's suggestion, our Ministries Pastor, when writing the book "Trojan Warriors" that he wanted me to alter or remove the terms expressing God's Sovereignty in Election and Predestination which he called hard Calvinism, from Hector Maqueda testimony in Trojan Warriors. I had to say to Gordon then it was not for me to alter a man's personal testimony otherwise I would be just like the Pope and religious who seek to prevent freedom of speech and conscience. I said what was written was written. I also recalled Alastair agreeing with my principle but not necessarily the sentiments of Calvinism. In fact at the time Alastair had said he was unaware of these terms. As a result he purchased a book for Michael on the subject and took it to him in New Bilibid Prison, regarding the terms T.U.L.I.P as I think he was a bit concerned least we be going of the rails doctrinally.

Williams e-mail of support

Dear David,

I have read your e- mail regarding the situation of the Trojan ministry inside prison. Well, I'm so sad to hear such information.

You are asking about my commitment if I am for Christ or for whom? Off course, every Christians are part of the body of Christ, as Christ is the head of that body. About our baptism at the Benguet Provincial Jail, just wait for my email to you before coming up to Baguio. I'm doing all my best to the inmates who are qualified for baptism.

That's all and I am looking forward to see you soon. keep on and God Bless..

In Christ,
William

Open my e-mail that evening and William had sent his monthly bill as I expected here it is:

P 10,236.00 00 and the Baptism of 10 inmates were to be held on 28th January at Benguet and I preach on the Sunday at Baguio City Jail.

January 24th

Went to the Bank and drew P33, 000 from Michael's account to pay for the American Express account from which I had purchased the equipment for burning the video and audio Cd's (P 28,200.00). The rest of the money I gave to Michael and Benilda. I had already given Michael P7000 so I gave her a further P 3000. I also aske her to look after P 3000.00. Which I took back as I needed the money to pay my visa

Benilda and I bought the tiles and cement for Dorm 11 B and were able to purchase them for P880 instead of P2200, which we had been quoted the previous day.

Took Mrs. Chen and her worker to meet Nicholas to discus business and working in the Prison as an extension to her business. Spoke to Michael and he gave me an e-mail to send to Poloc.

I said let me tell you what I had already done and he turned on me in nasty sharp attitude stating I must not do things in his

name and to leave him alone. To this I agreed and I stated he must not do things in my name. I then realised he had taken no notice of my letter.

I gave him back his e-mail in anger and told him to do it himself as I felt abused and trodden down. I left him to himself and went to see Nicholas and the ladies who had discussed business together. After showing them around the Prison and introducing them to Michael I informed Michael I wanted to see him the next day. I then I escorted them back to Muntinlupa

In the evening Met with Lucas and Ronaldo at Macdonald's in Putatan discuss the problems that Lucas had with Trojan Horse International Ministries and it was agreed that we both had worked together on the Teacher Training Project in all good faith. All that had taken place until we sat and eat with sinners in the at the NBP stay in as recorded in my diary entry October 5th 2002.

It was agreed that we were not able to work together, as rules and modes of conduct and practice, put forward by Lucas and his NBPCC Elders, were contrary to the freedom of religious conscience held by me and the Christian Gospel. The remedy to resolve the difficulty with Lucas and his Elders was put forward and proposed by Ronaldo Lopez and we agreed the following.

Memorandum of Agreement

The Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries, David Clarke and Senior Pastor, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI), agree together, for the furtherance of the Gospel and peace in New Bilibid Prison, that they will respect one another's distinctive practices and conduct.

According to the principles of our Lord Jesus Christ written in Matthew chapter 5 verse 9

“Blessed are the peace makers for they shall be called the children of God”

We promise and covenant together according to the following terms of peace:

Continue our own distinctive ministries within the Prisons in the Philippines

Assist one another, without compromising our own consciences, in Christian practice and conduct¹

Maintain our own confessions of doctrine and Practice, as set out in our Articles of Religion

Pray for each other

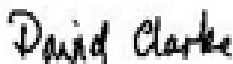
Resolve any future differences according to the principles laid down by our Lord Jesus Christ in Mathew 18 verse 15-17.

Date: January 25th 2003.

Parties:

David Clarke

Lucas P. Dangan Jr.



Signature



Signature

Witnessed by:

Bishop: Elder Ronaldo Lopez

Signature:

Particular Baptist Church of God, (Old School, Primitive).

Address: 181 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Tel: (02) 662 41 20.

Cell: 0916 5860655.

e-mail Address: particularbaptist@yahoo.com

I was very pleased with this agreement and I hoped that Lucas would now do the honourable things and communicate with England.

January 26th

Received the following e-mail fro Dolores and she expressed

1 As set out in the S.E.C. registration document, currently being drafted and submitted to the Philippine Government.

her fears about our mission work the pastor told me that your going to Nueva Ecija this evening or tomorrow.

PLS IM BEGGING TO YOU NOT TO GO WITH HIM !!!!!!! IM VERY UPSET AND ANGRY TO MY SELF THAT I INTRODUCE YOU TO HIM COZ HE ALWAYS WANT YOU TO GO TO ANYWHERE and BENILDA TOLD ME THAT SHE HEAR YOU AND PASTOR ASKING FOR 400.00 PESOS, I DUNNO FOR WHAT IS THAT... PLS....

DON'T GIVE YOUR MONEY JUST LIKE THAT BETTER THINK , AND I FIND THAT IS SO BAD..... WELL YOU DON'T KNOW THE FILIPINO PEOPLE SAD TO SAY THIS THAT, I WANT YOU TO BE CAREFUL LOTS OF CRIME NOW A DAYS AND ONE OF MY FRIENDS GERMAN KIDNAPPED IN PROVINCE AND ASKING FOR 10,000.000.00 pesos for ransom....

(We spoke to Dolores about the above and Ronaldo made such that Dolores understood that I was only asking how much the trip would cost He was not asking me for money)

Both Ronaldo went that Saturday to the Homesteads of the people in Nueva Ecija and I was introduced to the families and shared my testimony with them all. We returned that evening.

William expense account by e-mail (sent to Michael before I left for Baguio

Dear Ptr. David and Michael,

Greetings in the sweetest name of our Saviour Jesus Christ.

I hope my letter finds you in good health and spirit

Well, as far as my designation as the first warrior and commitment to our Lord is concerned, the activities of the Trojan Ministries here at Baguio City Jail and Benguet Jail are still intact and growing. In fact, a former Baptist Pastor is now helping me in my prison ministry. He said he wants to be a Trojan Warrior. David he is looking forward to see you soon.

Yesterday we came from the Provincial jail lectured on Baptism and confirmed the schedule for our brothers subject to be baptized.

Consequently the provincial warden has given us the schedule to baptise on Tuesday (Jan.28) at 1:00-3:00 p.m. David, try to be here on Sunday. You'll be the one to preach at the Baguio City Jail in the afternoon everything is prepared for baptism. Please take with you ten (10) certificates.

Ask also from Michel my allowance for the month of January. Looking forward see you on Sunday.

Thanks and God bless!

Listed hereunder are my expenses in detail.

*BAGUIO	CITY	JAIL
1.Guitar for worship	=	1,300.00
		2.Transportations
a)Jan.5,9,12,19,20,26	=	390.00
3.Visitations to families of inmates(4x)	=	450.00
*PROVINCIAL		JAIL
		1.Transportations
a)Jan.3,10,15,17,22,24	=	680.00
2.Snacks(3x)	=	120.00
* M I S C E L L A N E O U S		
1.emailing (2x)	=	60.00
2.encoding (2x)	=	80.00
3.Paper pads/envelops	=	40.00
4.Shoulder bag	=	450.00
*MONTHLY SALARY	=	6,666.00

January 27th

Went to Sister Neola and asked her to give my Pass Port to Mirriam to renew my visa and gave (P2500). I also asked her to confirm I had been a help, as she was due to return to America that Thursday for at least a year. Here is the letter I gave her.

January 28th

No entry

January 29th

Received the following e-mail from Ronaldo Lopez

Greetings!

What happen to you David? Give me a call as soon as possible.
Sis. Rose needs to know your coming Back.

Ronaldo

David Clarke <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> wrote:

Take it to him personally or see Rose his secretary.

Talk to him about our proposals and do what you know needs to be done. I would like him to see and advise on our SEC registration so he will be aware of our ministry. Also tell him about the accusation of Gani saying my appointment by Nick was fake. Please see Nick first or take him with you. Go and ask Michael for the transport fee if you are able to help. I would be grateful for a black and white confirmation.

My proposal was to become a member of your Church. How do you feel about that.

Ronald lopez <particularbaptist@yahoo.com>
wrote:

Dear David,
Greetings!

I went to Sis. Neola's place last Sunday and she handed me some documents including your letter to Gen. Laurillia. What do you want me to do about it?

RONALDO

David Clarke wrote:

Date: Thu, 16 Jan 2003 03:42:44 +0000 (GMT)

From: David Clarke

Subject: David's Spiritual Birthday January 16th 2003- 33 years

To: William Poloc

CC: nbpti@yahoo.com

Dear Lucas Please See Attachment

David

William Poloc wrote:

Dear David,

I have read your e mail regarding the situation of the Trojan ministry inside prison. Well, I'm so sad to hear such information. you are asking about my commitment if i am for Christ or for whom? Off course, every Christians are part of the body of Christ, as Christ is the head of that body. About our baptism at the Benguet Provincial Jail, just wait for my email to you before coming up to Baguio.

I'm doing all my best to the inmates who are qualified for baptism.

That's all and I am looking forward to see you soon.

keep on and God Bless..

In Christ,

William

Michaels E-Mail To Dr. Poloc

Dear Dr. Poloc,

Greetings to both you and your sweetheart. I regret to inform you that I am no longer in a position to financially support the Trojan Horse Ministry!

This has come about by a direct attack from Satan and his Demons!

I believe that Gani, Lucas, Gordon and Alastair have become “ wrongly “ demonized through lack of Faith in my brother Rev. David Clarke they all seek to serve man rather than follow Christ.

However the : Trojan Horse is being re-structured and will incorporate a new board of director who acknowledge the Tulip in its entirety

In view of the above mentioned i suggest you go directly to Gordon Smith and seek financial support which he has already promised though his stupid move of Mutiny...

I can only say how sorry I am your what has happened and I trust you will not continue to be so GULLIBLE !! David will come once again correct your eyesight, but in the interim you must self-funding on off directly to your new Captain : i say this with a sense of humour as I wish no harm. Me is a good man at heart, but stupid and Alastair is equally as bad.

I please continue to do the work in Baguio City as best you can ever if it means finding another away of generating an income to support you family.

David will fulfil his promised and return to Baguio City soon and explain everything and if you decided to jump back on his shin he will welcome you with open arms.

May love for my brother will always be strong and Satan will NEVER separate us. I am only taking a back seat until my family affair are secure.

Please talk or text my wonderful Filipino wife Nilda , Cp# 09194397598

Your brother in Christ Michael Clarke

January 28th

Tuesday Afternoon

GREETINGS!!

Good News, I called to Sis. Rose this afternoon and she assured me that she will set an appointment to The Ex-General for you. We need to get in touch with her tomorrow morning THAT WE MAY KNOW OUR SCHEDULE TO THE GENERAL.

MARANATHA!!

RONALDO LOPEZ

Saw William and discussed the mission. He received Michael E-mail after I had redirected it to him as Belinda's email had failed. We also sent the e-mail on the Gordon, Alistair, and Peter Jacobs. Her it is

Spoke at the church of the Nazarene at Baguio with the young people. I was with Zaldi. I asked prayer for the work of Zaldi at

Cypress Hill.

January 30th

Arrived at Harry Hoost about 10.30 Pm, after a trip from Baguio, Dau, San Fernanado, Olongapo and a Tricycle rid. The Tricycle man tried to charge me P400 so a stopped him and go out. He came back and offered to take me for P100 so I took the ride. I only had P800 left to do business with Harry and get back to Muntinlupa.

January 31st

Harry was not at home as he was hiding from the Bureau of Immigration. There would not accept his visa status so he felt is only safe was to go into hiding until he was able to solve thing legally.

Harry's wife offered me a room at no charge –it was a spare dinning Room in her Restaurant. I was very grateful as I only had P 700.

I set up office and spent two lovely days on Baloy Beach. Made short movie. Saw Harry and he gave me the discs of Cullen for Alan Atkins. And I was able to take them to Nomads Sports Club on Monday 3rd February.

4 The Daily Diary For The Month Of February 2003

February 1st

Made a movie on Baloy Beech to send to England. It is to be made into a Video CD i.e the mission to the Philippines.

February 2nd

Finished the movie.

Got a call to meet Ronaldo and his friend in Makarti. Left Harry's place about 4.30 and travel by but to Makarti. Arrived about 10.30 Pm and meet Ronaldo and his two Pastor friends. It was a good meeting and we discussed the possibility of meeting again. We discussed proposals to get to know each other and our desires and plans.

Arrived late in Muntinlupa and stopped of at the Internet

Office. Ronaldo having met with his two Pastor friends.

Went home to the apartment and I was shattered. I saw Benilda who stopped by for a moment with her friends as they were going on to Laguna. She showed my Michael letter about Lucas and his report to the Barangay Captain. I slept.

February 3rd

Saw Lucas and Ronaldo.

Wrote several letters, Bank, Swintons, Mr. Ramsbottom, Principal of Fareham College, Police Station and sent e-mail to Karen Andrews:

Dear Bell Pope

I have been unable to communicate with Scottish Widow, who our endowment Polices provider. This is a joint account and so my wife has access to all details and can request the value of the policy for her self.

Please ask her to forward this letter on for me:

Dear Scottish Widow

As you are aware our premium payments of £220 have not been paid since April last year.

This was due to my inability to pay the premium due to my redundancy.

I would be grateful if you would forward me information as to the value of the policy (at this present time) as my wife is suing for divorce and these details are required. Please forward a copy also Solicitor. F.A.O: Karen Andrews. Bell Pope Ashley House Governor Gardens Southampton.

Please also inform me how much I need to pay to bring the policy back in line with schedule and how I may then surrender the police once it is paid up. Also send me the paperwork to do this. Please send to my Philippine Address as list above.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

P.S. My wife is also recorded to receive all the benefits of

my Teacher Pension recorded at Darlington. She is at liberty to communicate with Darlington herself as I have authorised this in 1998. Please enquire for the address of the Teachers Pension fund and return by e-mail.

Please beware that if my wife insists on money pursuits I require details of all her accounts, income, pensions, and bonds, Insurance policies, in Canada and France and elsewhere.

I am happy to pay the costs of the divorce provided I receive half what is due to me in law. (41,000.00 pounds which is half of £82,000.00 that amount of money she gained as the result of the sale of our matrimonial home) I have no money.

Alternative

This proposal would be that my wife surrender her part in our joint endowment policy and pays the money I have already mentioned and that she accepts the monetary value for our former matrimonial home to be put to Rebekah's education and care. This is because I have had no income to pay her.

Please also lodge this on the court file, as they just do not communicate with me.

Yours Sincerely
David Clarke.

Drew Pesos 16000.00 from the Bank and collected my post from the Reservation Post Office. Received an acknowledgment from Mr. B Ramsbottom.

Saw Michael and de briefed him.

Warned Michael about sorting Lucas out. Michael insists that Lucas was avoiding him.

Went to see Allan Atkins that evening at Merville. Dolores was a great help in the transport and she saw the book on the children in need at Nomads Sports Club. I would have coast P4000. Also saw a book by Earl Wilkins, which I wished to obtain. Spoke to Alan on the telephone and I agreed to leave the disc for him.

February 4th

Worked at the Internet Office. Went to SM and purchased

DVD discs. Went home to bed leaving my bag at the Internet Office.

Not very well. Knees and joints aching. Fever. Not able to get up and down easily. Benilda looked after me.

February 5th

Stayed at home as I was sick. (It was thought I had Dengi fever)

February 6th

February 7th

February 8th

Went with Ronaldo at 4.30 a.m. to Nueva Ecija to preach and teach the people of that place.

Text Dolores to say where I Was after the event and asked her to pay for us if she was concerned.

We went to:

The Oniang Family (Joe and Angnes) and had breakfast.

The Pina Family (Hammet) senior lady and her daughter. We prayed for her

The Pitoy Family. There we at least ten gathered so I spoke and shared testimony.

Hermi (Resident) spoke to them rested

Assembled at Barrio (Mahipon Ido, Myrna Liza and preached to encourage them to continue

Met Quinto and his wife in Kalookan City. He was the one I met with Ronald and Manuel Briva at Makarti last Friday/Saturday. Offer the men positions of teaching responsibilities in Trojan Horse International. They agreed to do so.

Conrad M. Yolanda 29-A Bair Comp: Bov. Pascual Avenue. Coneepeion malabon City 09172046717

Manuel Briva 0916 4422422

In the Pm I went to the Internet café and asked Dolores if she would be the treasurer in the Trojan Horse SEC registration document. She agreed

Saw Lucas and asked him to pray for me. He offered to help with reference to SEC. He said Mani was still interested and Ding

(Perez) was still interested in helping.

February 9th

I was informed by Josephine this morning that William had texted Lucas asking him to advise me not to go to Baguio as he did not need me any more. I felt concerned but realised what I had to do.

De briefed Michael. General, Nick Caranay, Barangay Captain, SEC Registration, Money transactions, Lucas and Gani. Showed him my wanted Poster:

Asked Michael to act as my attorney in dealing with my divorce. He agreed but wanted it in writing and notarised

To all concerned:

Saturday, 8 February 2003

P 8,000.00 Reward

Is offered to the person who can give information, which leads to the successful arrest of “**The Gossipmonger**”, who repeats and spreads untruths about the marriage breakdown of **David Clarke** and **Helen LePeople**.

I am sorry that I have to bring this to the public attention but **The Gossipmonger** has been working again, speaking untruths regarding my wife Helen LePeople and my self David Clarke. Many people, both in the Prison and in other places, have heard lies being spoken and spread about the subject in question.

This conduct is reprehensible, liable and contrary to Philippine Law and customs. It is also contrary to Christian principles and morality. I would ask any who hear these reports it speak to:

Monsg Helley Barreda

Mayor Vidal, of Dorm 11 -B NBP, so we can deal with the persons concerned.

See press release over leaf

Press Release: (by David Clarke)

My wife Helen Le People and I David Clarke have been separated for over four (4) years. This was not my desire.

We have a lovely little girl called Rebekah who was only 18

month old at the time separation. She is now five and a half years old and in full time schooling.

My wife assaulted me in 1998 and I called the police as the result due to safety concerns regarding my 18 month old little. My wife was warned by the policeman concerned that she would be arrested if she continued to act like she did. She mocked the policeman concerned.

My wife had recorded in her diary she hated my children David, Isaac, Esther and Ely. And wish them dead.

My wife Helen wished me to leave our home and daughter in November 1998, due to ill-founded fears. I did not want this, as I loved her, and my 18-month-old daughter. I left to help the situation. Sadly things did not improve. Those needing to know detail please see me (David Clarke) Dorm 11-B NBP via Mayor Videl.

I did many things seeking reconciliation. My wife rejected all the things I proposed.

My wife refused to receive letters from me and refused to communicate with me.

I took my wife to Court, in order to secure the right to see my little girl; because she prevented me from seeing her if I had my other children with me. The Court granted me right to see my daughter as certain times.

My wife refused the financial provision I offered her for my daughter by returning the money sent and stating she or Rebekah wanted nothing from me.

I took the child minder to Court on a charge of an assault on my self by her husband and assault by her on my daughter, in 1999.

I was banned from going to the Evangelical Church in England as this upset my wife.

My wife refused to help when I called her regarding money, housing and our relationship. This call for help was made after I received knowledge that had been made redundant from my lecturing at Fareham College in August 2001.

My wife earns in excess of 15,000.00 per annum (P 1.7 Million Per Annum), as a mental Health nurse.

My wife stated she wanted nothing to do with my money nor did she want my brother Michael John Clarke, connected with my house, as he was a criminal, in New Bilibid Prison. And so a danger to her family.

My wife mocks the book I have published entitled “**Converted on LSD Trip**”, which tells of my conversion from Crime to Christ.

My wife refused to communicate with me when I left for the Philippines on my first Christian mission to the Philippines, in August 2001.

My wife put the phone down on me when I tried to communicate with her from the Philippines to say I would be delayed in returning.

My wife wrote a letter to Rev. Nick Caranay in November 2001, which was a miss representation of the facts. See letter enclosed and my answers.

My wife refused to allow me to collect, and take my little girl each day to school, thus leaving her free to work a full day rather than part time.

My wife refused to cooperate with me seeing more of my little girl by stopping me from taking her to school each day and refused to allow me to collect her from School. She preferred a child minder to do it.

My planned trip to the Philippines this year (2002) was for a three-week period with the Trojan Horse International team.

My wife was invited to come to the Philippines on the mission.

My wife ripped up the testimony of Hector Maqueda, a “Trojan Warrior”, stating it was rubbish when I sought to show her the work we were engaged in at New Bilibid Prison.

My wife sued me for a divorce on October 10th 2002, just two weeks after I had left for the Philippines. I could do nothing to defend my self from this action.

I Opposed This Divorce.

My wife sold our matrimonial home for 172,000.00 pounds and bought a smaller home for 124,000.00 pounds. This was after a Court decision, which was held in my absence on the 1st November 2002.

The money she has left after paying debts is over 40,000.00 pounds.

I was unable to attend the Court in England as this was heard on the 30th November, 2002, whilst I was in the Philippines on the Trojan Horse Mission.

The first hearing of the Divorce petition was due on the 20th January but was postponed, as I was unable to respond in time.

A new hearing is set for the 27th April 2003.

I decided to agree to the Divorce on the 16th November, 2003.

I invited my wife to come to the Philippines with my daughter in December to discuss reconciliation and shared all my concerns with Rev Lucas P. Dangatan. She refuses to come.

My wife has had second thoughts about divorcing me, as she does not want me to remarry a Philippine wife. She says they are all desperate to get out of poverty.

I sent my passport to my wife, in January, in order for her to include my daughter on it, but she has refused to do this or return it to me.

I have charged my wife with not acting as Christian, but rather practicing witchcraft. The charge has been submitted to the Divorce Court In England. My wife is not honest or straightforward and very manipulative. I pray for her and her spiritual deliverance. I have commended her to God and the Word of His Grace.

I have submitted all the necessary paperwork to my wife's Solicitors regarding financial matters.

I do not believe my wife is a born again believer although I understand she has been baptised by immersion in 2001 at the church I was banned from attending.

My wife maintains that I am self-centred because seek I tell people of **all that the lord Jesus Christ has done for me**. I was

converted from crime to Christ on January 16th 1970.

She had never expressed to me her personal testimony of conversion to Christ.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

David Clarke,

Preventing A Problem

Dolores had sent a text message stating that if I was in Nueva Ecija then she did not wish me to speak to her again. I then realised it was important to clear up a problem which had presented it's self.

An Unequal Yoke Forbidden By Scripture

Dolores and I knew that my wife had divorced me or was going through these stages and that the date was set for April 27th 2003. Also that my wife had written stating she was now no longer divorcing me because she did not want me to marry a Filipino. She had stated they were all-desperate and would marry any to get out of poverty. We had discussed the possibility of my remarriage to another. In our discussions she had informed me that she knew the Lord and loved him and so the possibility of a marriage between her and I was a point of serious consideration and we had discussed it. We had both agreed that we could not enter into a relationship as boy friend and Girl friend until such time I was free to consider it. Our mutual understanding was to remain just friends, however we may be attracted to each other. We had to be upright and obey the scripture pattern set for us.

On this note it had become apparent that Dolores was concerned about where and with whom I mixed, as she was concerned for me. She had warned me that the Place called Nueva Ecija where it had a reputation of danger and terrorist's activity involving kidnapping and killings of foreigners. Whilst I appreciated her concern (I felt valued) I realised my master was the Lord and not a women or any other person.

I spoke to Dolores an bout this situation on Sunday PM in the Internet café and realised I must act. This was my letter to Dolores:

Dear Dolores,

I fell we should be straightforward with each other. I am not able to change my mission and calling because of danger. I am called by the Lord Jesus Christ to take his Gospel to the poor needy and worthless people in the Philippines. Not to the righteous who do not need salvation. This involved walking in many dangerous ways. The Lord is my keeper and has promised my protection to support and direct me. I have seen the many deliverances of the Lord because I walk by faith and not by sight.

Please accept that my Christian mission work involves me going onto more dangerous places than Nueva Ecija and so your demand and requirement that I do not go under the threat of your not speaking to me again or via versa means this will have to take place. I have not dictated any terms you have.

Are you still able to act as our treasure of another as another officer in the SEC registration of Trojan Horse? I would value your help in this area, as it will be a great help to me. Please beware that I will be going to Nueva Ecija, if the Lord directs me, so please do fulfil my request to help me without the desire to control my work.

I do understand that you are in fact expressing your concern and desire for my safety. Which I thank you for and feel very conscious of your concern. It is a good comfort to me that some one actually cares for me.

I think it would be a good thing if you were to discuss with Renaldo's wife Grace about their work together as servants of the Lord. I am sure they can and will be more than pleased to help you by way of advice and council. I realize you may never have met a missionary with a high calling from God to do Gods work, in the way I have been called.

It is for this reason that, we are instructed in the scriptures to seek marriage partners only amongst Christians who will be directed by the Word of God. This is so the Lord can protect and deliver his people for all the dangers the normal man in the world has to face. The Lord is then able to direct both partners as to his

reveal will for their lives and so keep them safe. Remember the scripture say we are not our own but have been bought with a price, the precious blood of Christ.

My former wife's problem was she did not take the word of God seriously and she did not obey what was written. It is my wisdom to obey the lord because as it is written, "Obedience to the Lord is better than sacrifice" and also, "Stubbornness is as the sin of witchcraft".

I wish to obey the Lord and not be stubborn as this is my Wisdom and Safety.

Yours very Sincerely

Love

David

February 10th

Submission Of Disclaimer

This was decided since Robert Lizardo was now approaching me for money which he had paid on Michaels Instructions. Also Michael had paid money out for Gordon's Hospital expenses and was seeking recompense from Gordon. Gordon had give the money to Alastair. And so I was left with the bill which I could not afford. It was over £200.

To all concerned:

Monday, 10 February 2003

This is to notify all parties concerned that as from January 1st 2003 Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries no longer exists. This is due the withdrawal of senior personal namely:

This notice is to declare that if there are any claims for compensation, liable, loss or otherwise then these must be directed to those members of Trojan Horse International Ministers on a personal level.

Please beware that Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Phils., Inc. had the name reserved on the SEC register until November 21st. We did not take this registration up due to necessary changes needed on the Registration document. It

was noted that Gani had removed the Directors names from list Incorporators. This caused some concern as we wondered why.

On behalf of all who, sincerely prayed for the Glory of God, and worked for on the common goal and service together, God bless you and be certain the Lord has begun a work, which will bring Great Glory to His name. Through those who acted in faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ alone and sought his glory alone.

David Clarke.

February 9th

No entry

February 10th

I received post from England, a letter from Rebekah with two sweets (Michael ate them he is Macolett). One form Mr. B Ramsbottom in England along with the Address of the Trinitarian Bible Society.

Was sick that day and so stayed in the prison all day and night.

February 11th

De-briefed Michael. Discovered Benilda had to renew her visiting rights.

Went to Ortega's and obtained all the document regarding Preda and Cullen. Registered our ministries name and it is:

Registered The Name Of The Ministry

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) INC., PHILS. From February 11th to May 12th 2003. Registration number RRN200302110450284449. I noted that this date was exactly 33 years since, 'Converted on LSD Trip', appeared in the Headline news in the Bucks Herald News paper.

Met a friend of Ronaldo, a Particular Baptist who knew Michael Picket and A Randels. Both men in the Strict Baptists from England.

Went to Sister Neola's halfway house and obtained the letter and information on the tricycle. I am owed P4000 but I need to pay a telephone bill. Obtained the Macintosh Computer (two classics and a later 6100 series plus an ImageWriter printer.

Letter of Reference

To whom it may concern

Greetings in our Lords name. May you be blessed abundantly by him? I am writing this at the request of Rev. David Clarke, he brought a team of eight people from England on a short Mission trip to the Philippines. They stayed at my home in Muntinlupa City. I enjoyed meeting them and interacting with them.

I was having personal problems at the time with my husband on issues of morality². The Filipino people for the most part do not like confrontation, so had never stood up to or confronted my husband, with the issue immorality that my husband was involved in. Mr Clarke however had the courage to face this issue and to bring it out into the light and tried to help and resolve the problem. I appreciated that very much.

There were however some problems with acceptance of Rev. David Clarke and his brother Michael because of drinking alcohol and smoking. I was very straightforward in talking to them that it is much taboo here among the Christians and that if they continued their practices that they and their message will not be accepted or received.

Rev. Clarke who was still staying at the house as a guest after the rest of the team returned to England volunteered to transfer to a different location since we could not agree on these issues. I cannot agree with him on his continuing practices, as I feel it has been a deterrent to the message that he brings in light of how the Filipino people believe regarding these practices “to come out from the world and be separate”.

I believe the Rev. David Clarke loves the Lord very much and it is my prayer that this issue will be resolved soon and that all that love the Lord can go about the Fathers business. It is my belief that we as visitors to this country of the Philippines should adhere to acceptable behaviour of the Christians here, so that the message of Christ will be heard.

2 See David's Diary entry October 2nd 2002.

The people who are not claiming to be Christians here also have a very high standard and expectation of Christian behaviour. It is my belief that we should be an example of that high standard.

I am not responsible for another's relationship with God and with people. I am only responsible for my own personal relationship with God and other people; therefore I continue to pray for God's guidance and direction in our lives.

Rev. David Clarke and Michael are very willing to help others in any way that they can. I appreciate that and personally thank them for helping me. God bless them abundantly is my prayer.

Sincerely in Christ

Sis. Neola Lizardo,

February 12th

February 13th

Went with Ronaldo to Paranyaki. In the evening and spoke at the church then met on of his church members who offered us a cheep car. He said he might be able to get us a Jeepney for 50,000 Pasos.

February 14th

Went with Ronaldo to meet Austin and his wife to be and discussed the marriage. We spent time with Austin and his girl friend and arranged to meet her parents. We discussed the responsibilities of marriage and I suggested we take this opportunity to speak to many in the prison about such values as part of our future service. This was agreed.

The Visitation (Or The Four Just Men)

Harry Hoost, Victor Fitzgerald and Allan Atkins visited Michael and I at New Bilibid Prison. I met them at Gate 1 but they were being given the run around, as the gate passes were not available.

I went to collect Michael and he was most upset as he has arranged for this pass that very morning at 9.00 A.M.

The lady responsible acted dumb and asked for the visitors names which I duly produced and had to see the overall man in

charge who stated he needed to see the original letter of request.

The lady who had received this letter sent instruction to obtain it but it was not forthcoming so I waited and waited, as Michael got more irritable. I suggested to Michael he go and freshen up as he had visitors as his breath smelt of tuba and he looked unkept. This he did and meanwhile the lady rang the gate and gave instruction to slow the men to pass. I met them at gate one and accompanied them through the control gate to Michael's Dormitory. All things were prepared and laid out to meet them.

I produced the paper work regarding PREDA, which I had obtained from SEC. The accounts were of great interest to Allan who found them incredible. A question was being asked regarding Shay Cullen and the book story was to be penned.

It was agreed that Allan should write the book and it be published in England by Abshott Publications and leaked into the appropriate hands. A three-month period was envisaged and all practical help was offered Allan to assist in the work. A film was put on the back burner. We would get the book done and circulated

February 15th

Went to Church at San Gullmero St. in the PM and then went home to bed

February 16th

Today was my birthday. Went with Ronaldo and met Edwin Manigo regarding our web space. <emangio@consultant.com> 0917-5400686 In the evening we went to the City Café in Bruger Street and several of my friends gathered for my day. Jeremy the Barangay Officer and some of his friends, Victoria and her husband and girls were there Ronaldo and Alvero our Teacher for Trojan Horse including the Bar Owner. I gave my testimony and we recorded it on video. Cost over P3700 which was too much for my liking. This was food and drink for 18 people.

February 17th

Benilda had had her passes confiscated since she was late out

the evening before so we wrote a note to Michael to sort it out and went to see him. We agreed on the way forward.

I went with him and we spoke to the lady and man in charge who said he would sort these things out for us. Visa, Money and SEC registration. E-mail the Computer man and Karen Andrew the Solicitor re my divorce. Saw Dolores and then went home to rest. Josephine and Thelma arrived in the evening and sent me together. She wants me to go with her to Baguio and the prisons etc. I said I would go once the ministry is registered.

February 18th

Wrote letters for Ronaldo to Gordon, Alastair, Pete Jacob, Helen and took the disc and copies to him in the morning.

February 20th

Thursday

Benilda was informed in writing that she had been banned for life from visiting her husband Michael due to the violation of visiting rules. I wrote a letter to the superintendent and delivered it myself via the Chief Overseer Mr. Aro. Michael and I both went to see him and we were directed to the Superintendence who overturned the ban. We were also informed that our application to stay late would be considered the next day and be given a favourable recommendation.

Olga Robertson told me that she was going to sue me as I had quoted from her book in my publication Trojan Warriors. She insisted she had not given me permission. I informed her that Michael had sent me her book stating that she had said I could make use and publish any part of the book. She denied saying this so I said then she must sue the Lord and I was sorry. She then climbed down. I mentioned this to Michael as it upset me because the brood of men she has encouraged were the NBPCC elders. None of which behaved according to the scriptures and were in need of correction. In fact she had actively encouraged them in their revolt against men according to Ronaldo Lopez. Rev Lucas P. Dangatan had informed him of this. I felt really hurt and asked

Michael to write to her,

February 21st

Benilda and I spoke to the Superintendent regarding her life ban as a visitor to Michael and he gave the appropriate instructions to his staff to have the ban lifted. This was done after Benilda submitted a letter of apology and promissory not to keep the rules.

Only In The Philippines

We were invited by Videll and Dr. Hini as special guests to Building 11-B, Room 6, where NFES held a special function. A Post Valentines Day event. The Beauties of the Women's Correctional Prison came in their costumes and did a presentation. The overseer of the Non-Formal Education Service was there the Superintendent and Miss R. Leonila B. Reyes, the OIC of the Correctional Institute for women. Other VIP's invited were Mr. Joselito G. Mogridge, the supervisor, Functional Literacy Section.

Mr. Eduardo M. Cabuhut, OIC, NFES Maximum Security Compound. P/Col. Ricardo Macala (Ret), Director Bureau of Corrections. Emcees, Nestor J. Tan/Lifrado L. Arco.

Michael was requested to make a video of the whole even which he did.

The ladies were women prisoners who had won a beauty competition and for wearing the best home made costumes. They wore them and showed off them by walking the Cat Walk. As token of appreciation I jokingly got up and bowed and requested to kiss the hand of the most beautiful. The inmates were all amused but it worked well. They were stunning. During the interval I spoke to several of the ladies prisoner, but a lady guard came up to one of the ladies and told her to stop talking, as I am sure she thought I was a prisoner. They then had fun and a lucky draw was arranged for inmate to dance with the ladies after the event. This could only happen in the Philippines as the Band played mood music, and the dance began. I took this opportunity to invite the lady prison officer to dance and she did so willingly.

Michael's Request To Join The Church At Putatan

Ronaldo Lopez visited me this evening asking me to preach on Saturday. I gave him Michaels letter of application for membership to the Particular Baptist Church of which he is and elder. Ronaldo expressed his problem with Michael baptism so I wrote to him the enclosed letter expressing my beliefs.

CC

Paul Crane, Minister of the gospel, Bierton Strict and Particular Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Buckinghamshire, England

Mr. P Janes, Trustee, Bierton Strict and Particular Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church.

Mr. BA Ramsbottom, Minister of the Gospel, Bethel Strict Baptist Church, Luton

Mr. J Gosden, Minister of the Gospel Southborough

Mr. Paul Rowland, Trinitarian Bible Society.

February 21st

Dear Pastors and all Particular Baptists in the Philippines and America.

Baptism, Authority, Beliefs And Practice

My I, be very bold, and ask you not to make too much of baptism by elevating it to a position not sanctioned by the Word of God. You may have an excellent, "Confession of Faith" and still miss the mark. I really think this was in the mind of our beloved apostle Paul when he informed those believers, under his care, that he was not sent to baptize. It would seem some had made more of baptism and its administration, than they should have done. The fact is he did baptise men when it was necessary, however he did not make an issue of it, as some are doing today. May I also suggest you write to one or two Baptist in England who my be able to help you on this issue. I would direct you to Mr. B.A. Ramsbottom, Mr. Paul Rowland and Mr. J Gosden who I am sure would help you on these very issues. They are able men and able to consider seriously all you have spoken to me about.

Authority And Security A Cultural Trait

I have noticed, during my mission work in the Philippines, that its culture lends it self to submit to authority of any description (**whether lawful or otherwise**). It has its good points but also it bad points and I have experience this as recorded in the diary notes of my mission. I suspect that the Filipino finds a sense of security and a sense belonging by such submission. In England we do not have this trait and do not find a need to belong like this (or I should say some do not have the trait). This is my observation and I suspect is the case in the Philippine culture. I do not know the reason for this but it is a valid observation. I have noticed this phenomenon through observing the operation and function of the Barangay Police authority, Gang member brother hoods and Mayor discipline, within New Bilibid Prison. In England this need to belong and submit to authority or identify authority like this is unknown to many.

Security In Christ Alone

A believer must find his security, by faith alone in the person of Christ, without reference to baptism, or the person baptising. Insecurity breads where faith is wanting. If you feel the need to be baptised again because you are unsure of the standing of your baptiser then you have fallen from "Grace". This being a term used by the apostle who realised the believers had turned from the way of faith, and grace, seeking perfection by obedience to legal duties. Please reconsider your position in light of my exhortation.

The Baptiser Is Nothing

The issue I wish to point out is that the important part of baptism is **the faith of the candidate** and **not that the administrator**. If the person is regenerated and by faith and they wish to obey the command of Christ and be baptised, then that is all that matters. **The one who baptizes is nothing**. In fact I am sure Judas Iscariot baptized men. He had authority from our Lord Jesus Christ but not the faith of God's elect. However the baptism of his disciples (disciples of Christ) was valid and accepted by the

apostles because the faith of the candidate was the only pre-request and not that of the baptizer.

Faith Of The Baptismal Candidate Essential

If you make the **faith of the baptizer** important then why not go one step further and make the baptizer responsible for the faith of the candidate. Then if a candidate be sick or is in need of healing then let the **faith of the administrator** heal the sick. This will then demonstrate that he has authority to baptize or to act on behalf of others in any way. They could then baptize or do any act whether it is to witness, conduct a marriage, a funeral to bless food or houses etc. Or even baptize for the dead and no one would be in doubt as to his authority. The miracle would speak for its self and demonstrate the authority of the person.

Do Not Make A God Of Baptism

Please do not be deceived by Satan and make a god out of baptism, other wise you will introduce schism in the body of Christ by insisting on recognised authority not sanctioned by the word of God. Doing this will give place to the Devil and the deception is you will believe you are going God's service by enforcing a none biblical practice and introducing traditions which make the Word of God of none effect, just like the Pharisees and elders of old did in Jesus' time. This of course is the problem of the Church of Rome and her false claim to authority.

Spiritually And Not Carnality

The Pharisee and secular men are consumed with authority, which of course is carnality and not spirituality. Also remember the answer to **William Huntington's** rhetorical question," what are you being baptised for? The Answer to his own question was **for £40 per year** , and so being honest to conscience did not get baptised because it was for the wrong He made the right decision for conscience sake and the Baptist lost a faithful servant. I suspect the Baptists of his day made too much of baptism then.

My Testimony A Witness

Please read my about my baptism in "Converted on LSD Trip"

published February 2001 page 86 as I deal with many of these issues relating to this topic as I believe I am true to scripture and am taught by the Lord. Also Michael baptism page 218-221. Also my contentions with the Church of Rome pages 135-138.

Oldest Baptist Confession Speak The Same Thing

Please also read the **first London Particular Baptist Confession of Faith 1644**. I believe these men had a correct view of the subject in hand. Please do not be wiser than what is written.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

David Clarke

Ambassador for Christ

Philippines Friday, 21 February 2003.

Licensed Particular Baptist Minister, (Succeeded member of Berton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, founded in 1831, in England).

Addresses

Mr. J Gosden, 4a Garlinge Road, Southborough, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, TN4 0NR. Minister of the Gospel.

Mr. Janes Senior, 25 The Green, Eaton Bray, Near Dunstable, Bedfordshire. England.

Trustee, Berton Strict and Particular Berton Strict and Particular Church.

Mr. BA Ramsbottom. 169 Tennyson Avenue, Luton Bedfordshire. Minister of the Gospel and Editor of the Gospel Standard magazine.

Mr. Paul Rowland, TBS, Tyndale House, London, Secretary of the Trinitarian Bible Society

I wrote also to Paul Rowland a letter of introduction for Ronaldo Lopez. Here is the letter:

To: Mr. Paul Rowland,
Secretary of the Trinitarian Bible Society

NBP Reservation PO

Muntinlupa City

Philippines 1770.

nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

18th March

Dear Paul,

I am on mission work in the Philippines working mainly in the Jails. My brother and I have applied for membership with a local Particular Baptist Church in Putatan, Muntinlupa City, and we are working along side several Particular Baptist Pastors.

They are very keen to have links with Calvinistic Particular Baptists and Presbyterian Churches in England and the West. As there so very few Calvinist Churches here in the Philippines. I have suggested that you my be in the position to help them as your work involves taking the Word of God to all God fearing peoples, throughout the world.

The names of two of these our Pastors are Ronaldo Lopez. Of Putatan, Muntinlupa City, Philippines. E-mail Address : particularbaptist@yahoo.com and Pastor Gonzalez Arnel Perpitou Bautista of 58 Rent Pnr Site, Tunizan, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Address: gonzalesarnel@hotmail.com

Please take this as a letter of introduction to these Pastors as they would like to correspond with you. I am sure they would like to invite you to the Philippines to represent the Trinitarian Bible Society and explain your work to them and may be become agents here in Asia, for the Trinitarian Bible Society.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

February 22nd

February 23rd

February 24th

In the evening Robert Lizardo came asking for money so I suggested he go to the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz on Thursday morning and that I would go with him. This he agreed to do he was to come, at 8.00 A.M. Thursday. By this method I would seek to get the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz to go and see Michael about

Lucas' case to as they were linked.

February 25th

This was a holiday so no office workers were on duty and so we were not able to see Macala. Had a debriefing session wit Michael and visited the None Formal Educational section and offer to assist them by obtaining equipment and making teaching video's on CD ROM. They were very happy and were to make a written request to Macala to have my equipment brought into the prison.

Saw Dr. Oliver Tuico and he gave me his address and informed me he had not received the 16 page letter I had sent him via Ray Colenso. His address is: Oliver R. Tuico, Re. 2741-1474, 1511 Instruction Street, San Paloc. Manila. Also NBI Canteen. 526-5066.. He advised me to make a complaint against Gani.

Here is the request

To: Director Macala

Through Superintendent.

Dear Sir,

Please find attached a request for you to allow two computers and printers and a fan into the Maximum Security Compound.

These items are for the sole purpose and use for the None Formal Educational Unit. The O.I.C Eduardo Cabuhat approves of the help we have offered. In fact we have discussed many things to further the cause of the None Formal Educational Unit. As things develop we will keep you informed.

We have discussed the concept of assisting Mr. Eduardo Cabuhat, in the making of Educational Video's, for use as teaching lectures for regular and specialised educational subjects. These video CD's will then be used for distribution and teaching throughout the Philippines. Subject to BUCA and DOJ approval. I will also use these as presentations to solicit the funds necessary to rebuild the Educational block which was damaged by fire some 18 month ago.

A further request in connection with my work with the None Formal Educational Unit is to allow the entry of my personal

FEBRUARY 2003

Power Book Apple Macintosh Computer. It is like a lap top computer but different. This will be for my sole and personal use as a teaching and administrative aid.

I trust this will meet with your approval.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

February 26th

Asked Sheena to deliver the following letter to the Barangay Captain in Muntinlupa City:

To: Alex Diaz, Barangay Captain

Muntinlupa

Dear Sir,

Re: Michael J Clarke, Lucas P. Dangatan, residence of Muntinlupa

A dispute has arisen between the parties mentioned above involving money (P160,000.00).

Michael J. Clarke is an inmate at New Bilibid Prison and Mr. P Dangatan is an RVO.

As a result of this dispute my ministry to the Prisons of the Philippines has been affected. I am now being perused by certain people, who were involve in the work, for money. One such person is Robert Lizardo who is actively perusing Michael for money.

Please may Robert Lizardo and myself see you on Thursday morning with a view for you to visit the prison with Robert Lizardo, Lucas P. Dangatan and Michael Clarke to resolve the dispute?

Please find enclosed a disclaimer.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

Disclaimer

I wrote this as I had a feeling that men were going to claim off Trojan Horse, and sure enough Robert Lizard had put in a claim for P1000.00. See appendix 05.

In the evening I drafted up Michael's case against Lucas P. Dangatan for the attention of Alec Diaz the Barangay Captain at

Muntinlupa.

Here Is The Draft:

Money Transactions incurred by the eviction of Lucas P. Dangatan.

Lucas P. Dangatan is the senior pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute

He lives at;

213 San Gillemo Street

Putatan. Muntinlupa City

1772. Philippines.

Cell Pone number: 09177482713.

David Clarke transferred £600 (P50, 000.00) to Lucas P. Dangatan account in January 2002. This was to register the Trojan Horse Ministry with SEC. It was not used for that but held for a round trip air fare ticket for Lucas P. Dangatan to go to England.

P50, 000.00

Michael J Clarke had supported Lucas P. Dangatan for one year at the rate of

P6000.00 per month. Which amounts to:

P72, 000.00.

An electric meter was supplied for NBPTI at the cost of:

P2,000.00

Michael J Clarke constructed a building at NBPTI at a cost of:

P20,000.00

An Irregular Eviction By Lucas P. Dangatan

Lucas Dangatan with drew from Trojan Horse Ministry in, December 2002, and evicted Michael from the building, which he had constructed. This cost Michael a lot of money.

Money Owed

Michael J. Clarke makes a claim against Lucas P. Dangatan, as he owes him the following money:

$P\ 50,000.00 + 72,000.00 + 2,000.00 + 20,000.00 = P144, 000.00$

Expenses claimed

Additional monies required due to the necessary expenses incurred in moving home:

Transfer costs to another dormitory Building 11-B

= P10, 000.00

Shock incurred to Benilda mother due to the irregular actions

= P 5,000.00

Administration costs

= P1, 000.00

Michael wants to recover all the money back from Lucas P. Dangatan.

Total amount owing =P 160,000.00

Benilda and I called into Ronaldo Lopez had breakfast and prayed then went to Manila to see either Liwag or Calida. But Liwag was away so I spoke his secretary showing her the letter to Liwag. She then directed me to the appropriate persons regarding the status of the cases mentioned on the following letter.

The Chief ACSP, Nilo Mariano was the man to deal with the cases. Tel: 523-848 Locca.: 238. In His office staff stamped the letters and informed us they would be with the Board of Pardon and Parole by Friday and we could ring to find out. Director Ronaldo Bayang Tel: 927-6842 Direct.

She then instructed me to make a complaint against Ispogani which I did and was then taken to the appropriate person and was instructed what to do. Attorney Caroline Tobias 09177564251 instructed me (also Tel: 5216264) I was to make a complaint to the City Fiscal against Gani on the grounds of liable and oral deformation of character and slander. As I was speaking to the secretary Gani walked in and gave her a magazine but he ignored both Benilda and I.

Complaint Against Gani

P.S. I wrote. I wish to make a complaint against Ispogani a member of the BUCA staff working for Shirley, at the DOJ Library. I sent my ATM card to him by his personal name, at the DOJ Library address, in Pradre Faura, January 2002, but he denies receiving it. As a result he said it must have been stolen. I had over £900 taken out of my account during the two weeks following.

I had asked Gani to report it to the Police and so did Michael but he refused saying there was not point as the corruption was so great they would not be able to do anything about it.

My question was why did Gani not think to report the matter to the DOJ?

Reward To Catch The Gossip-monger

Gossip and rumours were being spread all over New Bilbid Prison and so I decided to offer a reward to any who would inform us who it was.

I enclosed a copy of my report regarding the Reward in respect of the Gossip-monger as we had been informed that the person was in fact **Gani the gossip-monger**.

We left a copy of the letter for Mr. Liwag, with the request for Michael to come to the wedding of Chito (Benilda's Cousin), on March 1st, in Laguna. We were to ring Friday.

To: Hon Undersecretary Jose Calida and or Ramon Liwag

CC R Liwag

J Calida

Dear Sir,

Re: Michael J. Clarke

Please advise or attend to the request of the three Inmates listed below:

Niel C. Cardenas

Edward V. Nonan

Rolando Perez.

(See enclosed letters)

Please also advise on status of Michael J. Clarke's case Prison

number N96P-2354.

Also will you advise how we may have a Judgment to change the deportation order upon Michael's release?

Also is it possible for us to apply for stay of execution in the deportation procedure in order for Michael to secure a retrial. He wishes to prove his innocence of the said crime, for which he has served his prison sentence.

We have the evidence necessary to support a retrial.

Michael has married Benilda who had a family and children in the Philippines and I really need his services as a resident of the Philippines to support the ministry of Trojan Horse International.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke.

The following are the three letters in connection with the men we were seeking help for.

1 To: The Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole

Friday, 21 February 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Niel C. Cardenas Prison number NP92P-0813

On behalf of the above named member I wrote in connection with the commutation of his sentence.

His sentence was commuted to a definite 20 years and to be reviewed for conditional pardon after he has served 15 years of his sentence.

Date of Commutation was: June 19th 1998

Note: Status of Neil's C. Cardenas petition for conditional pardon, from the local Government of Quirino Province, was submitted last year.

I would be grateful if you would look into this matter as he is due for release.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke.

2 To: The Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole

Friday, 21 February 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Edmund V. Nonan Prison number N91P-2566

On behalf of the above named member I write to remind you that there is already a response letter from the Board of Pardon and Parole. And he waits his release which news was already published in the News Paper last December 2002.

Please could you look into this matter, as he is due for release?

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke.

3 To: The Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole

Friday, 21 February 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Rolando Perez Y Sierra Prison number N91P-1882

On behalf of the above named member I wrote in connection with the commutation of his sentence.

His sentence MIN. : November 19th 2003 MAX: March 19th 2007.

Time served with GCTA : 13 years 9 months and 6 days.

Time to serve with GTCA:

Min: 2 years 1 month 25 days. Max: 5 years 5 months 25 days.

Time to be served without GCTA:

MIN: 3 years 2 months and 24 DAYS.

Rolando has no previous convictions and no pending cases.

Please look into his early release as his time has spent.

I would be grateful if you would look into this matter, as he is due for release.

Yours Sincerely,

Rev. David Clarke.

February 27th

Michael had a run in with Leon the American-the homo sexual. Michael took exception to him exposing himself in the shower so he bashed him and Leon reported him to the prison authority.

The result was that Mayor Videll was prepared to have Michael transferred as they believe his behaviour was out of order and this was due to his drinking Tuba. The issue was resolved after Michael had agreed to drink no Tuba and no alcohol.

February 28th

Michael's cabul was raided and the camera confiscated.

Later that day after returning into the prison my cell phone was confiscated. It was confiscated by the guard who had his cell phone confiscated by his wife who had found a Valentine's text message on his phone.

It was noted by all his behaviour change for the better after this.

Guitar Parts And Gold

Benilda and I then went to Raon, Qiapo, for the guitar parts and also saw the Lady Benilda had dealt with regarding then gold business. Her name is Ritz Jewels, Letty Ely, 925 Ongpin Street, STA Cruz, Manila, Tel: 734-0851. Cell: 091708172247

5 The Daily Diary For March 2003

March 3rd

I re-read Michael speech to the elders on October 24th 2001 and realised that these Elders have done Trojan Horse International a very great Injustice in denying they knew any thing about our work that they claim in their Petition.

March 4th

In the evening Lucas came to see me regarding Michaels case against him. He was upset saying the ladies in Barredo's office were asking him why was there all this arguments amongst the RVO and why doesn't he sort it out. He was embarrassed and did not like that fact Michael had gone to Helley Barrido or the Barangay Captain.

Lucas was insistent on showing me photographs regarding all the work he did for Trojan Horse. All about the Office and Minnie and Perez (Ding). He showed me receipts for money spent on

the rent of the office, which had been on going. He was so upset and said he was very busy and that if he has to go to the Barangay Captain we would have to pay his expenses. (I think this in normal procedure). I tried to remind Lucas that it was he who had said to Michael that he was prepared to see him in court after Michael had told him to BACKSHEE and drove him away in anger.

I was able to talk Lucas into seeing Michael on Saturday at 1.00 PM as I said we wanted to help him succeed and be involved. Lucas said he had work with Michael and treated him like a king for a long tome and was so sad it all went wrong. He was so proud of Trojan Horse and did not know why things went wrong as they did.

I assured Lucas that all in had done was report to him and Michael the order of events that he and Michael had to sort the matter out. I said Michael was angry because it appears that he was being taken for a ride for money and how was not having any of it. I asked Lucas if he understood why I felt so betrayed by the petition of the elders who had denied we ever existed.

Ronaldo, Nick Caranay, Robert Lizards and the brother of Ronaldo Lopez stayed late and we agree to have a meeting on Monday nought where by Ronaldo will speak on the subject of The Sovereignty of God to which we would invite pastors too here and then we would ask these pastor each in turn to address subject of our choice.

March 5th

March 6th

Registration of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated

Today was the day (after corrections due to my dyslexia) our application for the registration of our ministry with Securities and Exchange Commissions Philippines , was accepted and submitted. It cost P530 and Ronaldo and I had to make all the corrections due to my dyslexia. Six copies of the corrected documents were submitted and we were informed the Certification would be issues

by Wednesday of next week that is the 12th March 2003.

March 7th

Letter To Lucas P. Dangan

Dear Lucas,

I am thankful you have agreed to see Michael and discuss the issues relating to Trojan Horse etc. I am sure you realise that this is the right thing to do. I am pleased to say that Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, has now been registered and accepted by SEC. The Certificate will be issued on March 12th. William Poloc will now be officially asked to be involve and appointed according to rules and regulations as set out in our By laws and of course the Philippine Government.

With reference to the meeting what is important at this meeting is that you both listen to each other. That you put your case slowly and clearly to Michael.

Remember your Elders drew up a petition against me and him and Trojan Horse and so Michael is upset with you as you are the head Pastor and he feels let down by you.

You know that Michael is wrong when he gives vent to his anger and is not justified and when he is nasty and difficult but you are a mature Christian elder and can respond in an appropriate manner. His bad temper was the reason why I sacked him from his position as the Executive Director of Trojan Horse, way back in October. I did it in front of you all but I am sure if you realised this. Michael did not like this but I did it because I felt it was the right thing to do as I saw this behaviour of his was up letting every one. Michael he did not like it.

None of your Elders appeared to be aware of anything we did and it appears they understood very little of the mission work we were engaged in.

Michael was upset with you because he/we thought you had accepted my letters to you in response to the petitions and were resolved to act in accordance to the scriptures. I thought you had of accepted our responses and that we had agreed to resolve the

issues between us amicably.

It was your elders who never responded to me or communicated anything to me. I was just not informed of any of the problems you had except by the two petitions. I wrote back to you all each time with my responses but none of you ever bothered to write back to me in order to attempt to address any of the issues I had raised or asked about.

It appears that your Elders took control over you and the situation and told you what to do. They actually denied any involvement with Trojan Horse and have in fact spoken evil of me and committed liable acts of slander and deformation of character against me personally and Trojan Horse. This I am far from happy about and this matter is yet unresolved and ongoing and will be dealt this in accordance to BOC rules etc. I have also matters against other RVO's which again will be deal with in accordance to the rules.

Not only so Isagani has continued to slander my family situation and me and has committed acts of oral slander and deformation against me. He now does not acknowledge me or respond to me, as a Christian man should do. I have reported this to the DOJ as he has offered to produce all the proof of all the allegations and statements of facts that he had made.

Again he is your partner and a member of the NBPCC. It looks as though your elders including Gani have in fact committee great evil against me and Trojan Horse Ministry, as these reports went back to England and caused Gordon, Alastair and my church, to withdraw their support from all the good work that we had commenced together.

We were robbed of the ability to support William Poloc, financially, as a Trojan Warrior outreach Officer. You also know my intention and desires were honourable and impeccable as they were all God honouring and made in the fear of God. You know we had designs of supporting you etc. and other Trojan Horse Officers. However Gordon and Alistair were weakened by the evil

reports issued by Gani.

Gani is responsible for his reports, and I am looking to Gani to put matters right with me as he neither obeys the scriptures nor has walk honourable as a Christian man in respect to these matters. He is culpable and the Lord is to deal with him.

Matter are not lost as the Lord will bring about His designed end and I believe you Lucas have a part in Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, yet to be realised.

For this reason may I suggest you **write down, on paper**, a response to my statements of facts, before you come to the meeting with Michael on Saturday. I will ask Michael to do the same, so that you both can come to a resolution, made before God. I know you are upset, so is Michael. Let us sort it our honourably.

My prayer is that we honour God and take up the ministry to which we have been called too. We have a good future so long as we follow our Lord Jesus Christ.

Please find enclosed a draft copy of the new Articles of Incorporation.

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke.

Dear Mmsgn Helley Barrido,

I am pleased to inform you that our ministry SEC have accepted Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated on March 7th 2003. This was long overdue and should have been completed by January 27th 2002.

My ministry is within in the Prison Compound and I would like to discuss and go through procedures of affiliation with the BOC rule for RVO's.

Please advise me as to the procedures. See attached the former letter requesting you assistance. It may be you could now consider them.

I enclose a draft copy of the SEC Incorporated Articles.

Yours Sincerely

Rev. David Clarke

March 7th

We talked with the Superintendent, Mr. Aro and then the OIC at the control gate and realised that I needed the SEC registration to be lodged with Helley Barrido and be recognised with RVO status. We spoke to the OIC and agreed all future request be discussed with him in order to get the OK before we write and get a refusal. This was agreed and so we planned to request a meeting the next week through the OIC and Superintendent to have the gathering of inmates to show the CD video of the ministry.

Today in the evening I received e-mail from Lucas. It contained some of the correspondence between my former wife (She has filed a petition for divorce on the 10th October and from which I concluded she had divorced me). She includes a copy of my letter sent to her. Not all of it, only bits of it. This has been written to make a point, which I am not sure about at the moment. She no doubt wants something to come out of it. Here is the e-mail. She must have received this via her solicitor by e-mail as the character settings are just as I had typed them to Karen Andrews, Bell Pope Solicitors in Southampton.

The Following Is What Helen LePeople Wrote

Which was her former married name to her first husband and not me (if Married to me she would have named herself Helen Clarke)

LePeople Wrote To Lucas

Why she does not write to me I do not know, unless she has been told not to do so, by her solicitor.

Helen To Lucas

Dear Lucas,
March 1, 2003

I sent you a text the other night, I don't know if you got it but I have come away for a month with Rebekah to try and sort things out, in my mind about what is happening. My worst night mare

could not have told me this would happen with Dave, in your last e mail you said he was getting back in March, but he has told my Solicitor he is not coming back. I am crying out for Rebekah, this is so selfish of him.

This is not a Christian act, please pray and help Lucas, ask anyone who you think may be able to help. I will accept him divorcing me and bringing a new wife here with a new family but please tell him he needs to treat Rebekah as his child, we should be bringing her up together and whilst I realize he does not want to be with me at least if he was here in England we could bring her up together even if he had a new family.

I do not want a divorce, I would have wanted to work it out but have accepted he wants to marry a Filipino woman as they are the type of Woman he wants but he must not give up on Rebekah, she is asking every day when he will be back to take her to the park and play with him. She misses him so much; even if he has other children with someone else he should still treat her as his own,

I will not make it difficult if he wishes to divorce me or remarry even though it will hurt greatly, I still love the Dave, I knew.

She will be affected for the rest of her life if he stops contact with her. I have heard he has sent her a video saying he is not coming back, it is in England, and I will have to watch it first. I hope he has not sent her more photos of Michael's stepchildren; she was very upset as he was with them and not her. I am begging, pleading for you to help,

My daughter needs her Father, not any Man, just David. Please ask him what terms he will come back on, what access would he want, as long as he keeps her safe I will try to go along with him if it gives Rebekah back her Dad.

Many, many thanks, Helen.

My Immediate Response To The Above

I now see how Lucas was taken in by my wife, he should have show me this email and discussed it with me before acting and

telling Gani and others about it, but he did not, that was his first error. He took it all in and swallowed the whole story told by Helen, hook line and sinker so to speak. Helen is a liar. This email was posted on the 1st March and Alastair had already informed me in October my wife had sued for a divorce on, the 10th October, 2001.

If my wife told the truth then we could resolve issues but she is making out in this letter that she is not divorcing me and that I have left her and Rebekah. This is not true.

She is Lying

The truth is the exact opposite. She left me and issued divorce proceedings against me, on 10th October, 2002. She stopped me from seeing Rebekah and I had to obtain Court leave to see my own daughter. She sold the family home to get money. She has refused to attend marriage counselling unless we discuss money. She refuses to come to the Philippines (she has the money and the time) She refused to send my Pass Port back to me in the Philippines an act which prevents me from returning to England.

The following was enclosed with the above e-mail as will be seen Mrs. LePeuple has taken bits of my correspondence and only writes certain things and omitted the issues I raise with her regarding our marriage responsibilities and Rebekah. She must be doing this for a reason. Here is the letter I had sent to her.

Letter to My Estranged Wife Helen

David Clarke <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> wrote:
Thursday, February 6, 2003

Dear Mrs. LePeuple,

Re: Let Your Yes Be Yes, And No Be No

It seems to me Helen that all you are concerned about is yourself. Do you ever think of me and what I am going through?

Do you ever think of Rebekah and what will happen to her?

Second Rule Of Witchcraft

I am adding the next lines to the original text that I sent you years ago. It is my observation that you have not yet learned to obey God. It would appear you now use Rebekah as an argument to get me to do what you want. This is the second rule of witchcraft, or manipulation, or whatever social science rule, you care to adapt to explain social behavior.

I want you to read the following letter, which I sent to you years ago. Please do so in light of:

1 Your recent decision, via the County Court in Portsmouth, to divorce me (October 10th 2002)

2 Then of your recent announcement, saying you were going not to divorce me, goes to show you were the one driving the divorce. Something Which you actually did, in July 2003.

3 In your recent letter, to Rev. Lucas P. Danganan Jr. state that the only reason for you are not divorcing now is that you did not want me to marry a Filipino.

4 That you don't mind if I divorce you as you would consider this the honorable thing for me to do. (I had no intension of divorcing you, that was not I wanted)

5 You then state you are not stupid as you know that the girls in the Philippines are all so desperate they will marry any one, in order to get out of their poverty.

6 You have even written that, via your solicitor, you cannot deny it, and it in on the Court Record.

My Protest From The Start

You know that I have from the start, protested against the

social harm that you would cause Rebekah, as the result of your determined mind to divorce me. An action I say is through your merciless, self-seeking, (I grant you may have done it for self preservation) will. You cut me off and made me leave our home, when Rebekah was only 18 months old because you were not coping, with your intent for me to leave. I was then denied the privilege of not have the pleasure of bringing our daughter up as the scripture styles a "Pleasant Plant".

I cried every day and night, because I loved you and missed both you both. You did not lift one finger to help towards reconciliation, despite me doing my very best. I tried:

Relate

Marriage counseling

Your friends

Your church and Warsash Church.

But you did not cooperate.

Your Church at Titchfield, banned me from attending the meeting because that was your wish. I also sought help from my Church. Latterly Gordon Smith, Alistair and Peter Jacobs. All have successfully been influenced to evil, and have confessed they cannot help.

Who Is The Looser?

I say Rebekah is. Now you must take responsibility for the harm you have caused her and still perpetuate.

Complaint to Lucas P. Danganan

In your letter sent to Rev. Lucas P. Danganan Jr., you say Rebekah is now feeling certain things, well, why have you not noticed this before. How is it that it has taken over four years for you to notice this.

Now if this is so then why instead of taking a few days break. Why don't you come with her out to the Philippines and bring my Passport with you. By this method you could have sorted out our marital problems, and alleviated Rebekah's concerns. Rebekah

has no problem with me, as you know. You are the one with the problem.

Live in the Philippines

There is no reason why you and Rebekah should not come and live here in the Philippines, if you want our marriage to be restored. You, or Rebekah are not settled in your new home, or her new school. My work is here and I would like you both here to assist me. Rebekah would have two lovely cousins to play with, and we could be a very happy, loving family. Why do you make out to others that I am a person who does not care about you or Rebekah and that I have no concern about the problems you face?

I am able to do many things to help, but you have always refused to listen. You always argue and never consider an alternative point of view.

You could sell your house and we keep Hayling Close running, for us when we return to England. Recall the past you think again and tell me:

Why did you stop me from taking my little girl to school each day?

And why did you deny me the privilege of collecting her from school each day.

You preferred her to go to a child minder, rather than to me, in order for you to continue working.

You know Helen I have demonstrated your heart and you still have the ability to insist it is my entire fault. Have you ever done any wrong?

I had taken her to school each morning, for a whole year, and then you suddenly stopped it. Was this due to money, or your need to control? In our new book I state that the ungodly love money and that money is their God. Money, and the love of money are the (**root of all evil**- words added missed out of the original definition of witchcraft) first tool and implement of **modern day witchcraft**. I charge them with this (which incidentally I am now told by Lucas mt book Trojan Warriors has been banned, in the Philippines, by

the Catholic Church- I think this is just rumor).

I was always available for Rebekah. I would like to remind you that I deliberately kept my self-free from work, to be available for Rebekah between school hours to look after her and be available whilst you worked. A perfectly natural thing for any parent to do. Why did you not consider doing that? I did it. You only thought about it, but you needed money.

This was my proposal to the court and was my intention to continue to do just that, all the while you worked. Remember it was a choice that you made in order for you to continue to live a single separate life to me.

Even when I left for the Philippines I intended to be available for Rebekah and pursue the matter in Court but you decided to divorce me.

You know the day and the hour when you decided to divorce me. This decision was the deciding factor of this change of events in my life, and of course effects every one, including Rebekah. Had you chosen too, you could have decided to make our marriage work, given up work and looked after Rebekah at 11 Hayling Close, or come here to join me in the Philippines. It is my belief that your choice to divorce me had something to do with another David, a man that I wrote to you about and whom Rebekah told me about.

It is clear from this, that you painted a different picture to Lucas, Gani, Monico Carany, Gordon, Alistair Peter Jacob and who every else. You are so very wrong and you are lying. My mission of help to Michael was initially just for three weeks. You and I were married and I had done my best to work with you as you were intent on liven a single life, but then you changed things

We lived like this, having being separated for 4 years. I hated it. I had not left you it was the life that you had chosen for your self.

And now these elders, at NBPTCC, Lucas, Gani and who know who else, treat me as the one that has done the wrong. None of them know what I had gone though, neither Lucas, Gani, and now Gordon Alistair and Peter Jacob knew any of this as we had

not discussed it and nor did Lucas or Gani speak to me about it as they spoke to you in secrete and took your word for granted, with any reference to me. These Elders, all convinced criminals, some rapist, murderers robbers now judge me as unqualified to preach the gospel. Stating that I had left my wife and child for another woman. They have judged me as you have done saying how can I be a minister of the gospel or how could they allow me to preach to men in New Bilibid Prison, seeking to ban me from the prison.

Mission to the Philippines

This mission to the Philippines was again, only initially for a three-week period but I extended it due to the fact I had important things to do, and I was free to do so. You removed the opportunity for me to see my daughter each day before I left England in order to help my brother. You will recall you had stopped me taking Rebekah to school each morning, as I used to do. You refused to co-operate with me in discussing her future contact needs. Your words were, "Contact is to be during Court Agreed times only". At one time you also informed me that your Solicitor suggested you stop me seeing Rebekah until I pay you money. (Did you tell your solicitor that you had told me that you, nor Rebekah wanted any money from me, and that you returned the bank cheque that I sent you to pay the mortgage, and that you refused to allow the Child support agency, to help resolve money issues.

A New Family In The Philippines

I asked you to come and join us. I now have family here in the Philippines, who love me and call me ta ta; they are willing to help you too. Your family in England have acted and written against me. There is now no help for us in England, or Canada. Your have put a stop to that.

Third Rule Of Witchcraft

I have invited you to come here to the Philippines, so why do you make out other wise. Why do you write otherwise and the way you have done, not only to Lucas Dangatan, Monico Caranay (and who knows who else) this shows your method. It is called

Character Assassination, which is the **third tool of witchcraft**.

Why do you not write back to Nick Caranay's wife who offered you help and to the others who have written to you? You have refused my offer and suggestions.

Witchcraft Still Practiced

It seems to me that such practices (witchcraft) are conducted by many in the Christian Church today. And I cannot help but notice when ever a woman is involved, or in charge of a situation where religion is involved, such craft is at play. I will not be surprised to find out that behind the scenes in New Bilibid Prison, and the insurrection against me has been by some women. And in your case it is now you (**The woman**) that has directly influenced Lucas and him Gani, armed with your lies and misrepresentation to turn against me. I am thankful that Monico Caranay and his wife saw otherwise.

First Rule Of Witchcraft

Please ask Lucas who are the religious volunteers (RVO's) and who may have been against me. Illegitimate control by money is first rule of witchcraft, in this modern age. It is my belief that they (women) control the purse strings. The control is that unless you play ball with them- no money! The history has already been written. I have not written the script. You turned your children and friends against me by the **third rule of witchcraft**.

Now Back to Your Here to Rev Lucas Dangatan

Through your twisting of facts and manipulation of the problems we had (and I say) to cast a good light on your evil design, you have successfully turned your Children, Sam, Rachel, Mark and the extended family against me. None of your so-called friends have ever come to me and talked to as man to man or women to man in order to help resolve or marriage. This is because that was your wish.

I have all the documents of liable, which your family has written against me. They have too had live with the responsible for the damage done to Rebekah.

Witchcraft is an old practice and in modern society is still practiced, but it is called another name. You are a master at it. In olden days witches were tried by the Ducking Stool- they that survived were innocent they who drowned were witches and so condemned rightly.

They tell us that all witches have been drowned and there is none today. This is just not true. How ever in your case I think you would defy the laws of nature and live the trial by ducking stool. You would still be a witch. Surrender and submission to Christ is your only hope.

Also persistent naggers, who did nothing but nag their husbands, were made to wear a helmet, which fitted over the head, and a metal protrusion made to enter the mouth to prevent the tongue from wagging.

In your case, as I have told you before, and wrote asking you to speak to David Mugford about it I have done all I can. I have left you in the hands of God to deal justly and in mercy towards you, and He has turned you over to the tormentors until you pay the last penny. (Read the story of the unjust steward who did not forgive). I exhort you, the only way for you to be removed from the prison (self imposed prison) that you are now in, is repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. His blood was shed to remove all sin there in now, no more sacrifices for sin. Unless you repent you shall die in your sins.

I No Longer Oppose You And Agree To Divorce

My initial reaction to your divorce petition was to resist, I now submit as I do not believe it to be any use contesting you. I agree to the divorce only please do not expect me to pay or dig my own grave before I die like the Nazi's did and other merciless creatures.

I leave Rebekah under the care of the Court. There is no need to change this Court Order. Leave it as it is.

It is now only a matter of money and you have always said you never wanted any of my money. So I am saying to you please accept any money that we have gained through the sale of our matrimonial

home let that go towards Rebekah's up keep and care. If you have any thing left over I would appreciate and contribution to help toward airfare home to see my Rebekah. I have decided that it is in Rebekah's best interest to get used to not seeing me as the previous arrangement were far from satisfactory. You always called the shots, even in defiance of the Court Order.

My older children, David, Ely, Esther and Isaac (those whom you wrote about in your diary stating **you hated them all and wished them dead**). These are Rebekah's brothers and sisters, however they are of age to travel to see me in the Philippines. I realize that you Helen, and your family are under a curse. The curse of broken homes and you are now actively perpetuating this onto Rebekah. My prayer and endeavours is that she be delivered from the curse you keep her under.

Adultery So Wrong

We wrecked their tranquillity, through our adultery, and today you still do not see how they hold you and I are responsible for that. A sin, which caused them so great harm at such a young age. I am so sad that you show no mercy or compassion.

I really do wish you saw the seriousness of adultery and your part in that sin, which Christ had to die for to remove its guilt. I have learned the seriousness and sad effects, like all my lessons in God's school, by painful experience. I am a deep dyed sinner and know by experience the sinfulness of sin. I thank God he had raised me to warn others of such sin.

You too will be able to help and warn other if you come out of this God's way.

This Is The Original Letter to you, I Forget When It Was Written

Tonight I tried to talk to you and ask you if you wanted me to keep out of your way. I noticed this morning how you avoided me. Do you not realize that after the letter from you on Thursday I would need to see you and talk the things you say?

You now clam up (close up – absolutely- the opposite thing

needed to help me) you will not speak to me. Do you realize what that does to me (and I believe other people)?

I begin to imagine the worse, go through pain and agony, wondering is this final-never again-is this really the end of the day for me with you. **It really is unbearable.**

I hear tonight, after church, Tony went to see you and you informed him that Irene was using him. etc. That I was using you to repair my marriage. What ever you have said has sent Irene round the bend and she says **she will never be able to cope with you if these are the things you say.** She now says she will make me wait for a divorce. I do not know what you said but please consider the effect it will have on me.

Never Play Games

Please Helen I am asking you now to - never play games- I never say things to you, or anyone things that I that I don't mean. You know where you stand with me.

I am not able to work with you when your Yes means No. Or your No, means Yes.

Yes I know you are hurt. You say I have hurt you. You are perfectly within your right to say No.

I am no longer prepared to put up with this because I can never get it right with you, how ever much I try.

If you have concluded and decided to finish with me please tell me straight. - As you would want me to do with you. Have you finished with me? Are you looking for some one else?

Do you believe we are through? Do you want us to be through?

If so **I believe God wants us through** even though I love you and want you, feel I need you. I will now have to suffer the pain and hurt, the agony of a lost love. I know I deserve it but it really, really hurts. I fear the future-I fell I have no future without you. (save as the Lord grants me)

I have written a ten or twenty-page letter to you in response to your letter to me but out of consideration to you I have not sent it. I need to read my reply to you so you get it right.

I know you prefer to write but writing is limited. You need to read your letters to me so that I plainly understand you. I need to read my letters to you. This is in order to ensure we understand what we are saying to each other, and not to misunderstand each other.

I asked Sharon to ask you if you would prefer me not to go to the meeting at their house. I will step aside if you want. The way I feel about your response, to our situation, is that of sorrow, sadness, hurt and more than any thing else forsaken. I also feel anger- even though I reason and say to my self, "Yes I accept you are free to make up your own mind to leave me (I say dump me) like you have in order to protect your self from hurt.

I acknowledge also how awful a situation I had placed you in. That wasn't my intention I was trying to solve a problem, which I had caused and was the situation and now our problem. How ever I was the one that I had to solve it alone, as you were unable or willing to stand by me.

I am so sorry I cannot be, as you want me to be. It appears to me you want me to be "RUTHLESS" with Irene and my children and ignore all the sense of conscience I have in the matter. It appears you would feel much better if I were to be ruthless. This saddens me.

When you first asked what would I do if Irene asked me back I said that I wanted to stay with you, however the question put by you opened up my reason and conscience asked to speak. I then put the question to myself and asked, "**What would be the right thing to do?**"

You raised then a question because of your concerns about **your self**. I had not asked the question it was you. It was later, after I had reconsidered the problems, in light of what the scriptures had to say about the matter, (i.e. from a Christian Stand point); I answered the question you put to me.

You asked me what would I do if Irene wanted me back as her husband, even after all that had taken place. **Conscience dictated**

I must do the right thing. I made a judgment based upon what I believed God would wish- it was a moral question and judgment and **I felt that I ought to do the right thing.** Which meant I should not commit adultery or leave my wife for another.

I was in love with you. I still loved you, which will always be a part of me. Love how ever does not make our relationship right before God. A man may love another man but that does not make Homosexual behaviour right.

I had left my wife and family to be with you. That was wrong before God. **It was morally wrong** (we were both wrong and under the Law of Moses to be stoned to death).

If Irene divorced me on the basis of my sin and the evil done to her then things would be different. She was not bound to divorce me, but for my sin. God allowed that for such a case. She would have **been justified for doing so.**

No Case For Divorce

If how ever she, for whatever reason chose not to divorce me, I would have no case to divorce her. The word of God gives no case for me to divorce her. To do so would have been morally wrong and un justifiable.

I ask you the question; **“Upon what grounds do the scripture give me a case NOT to return if Irene were to ask me back to our marriage? “**

If Irene were to ask me back I would understand and know what duty was to do. God would have spoken. **This never happened.**

I wish to ask you the question, **what would you do if it were you in that situation?**

Once in the same emphatic way (You said to me outside your window at Heath Lawns) you would not marry me unless I were a Christian, because you believed at that time that was God declared truth and wish for you. So why do you expect me to behave differently.

If Irene had asked me back then I would have been in the same dilemma knowing what God had said about the situation. His

declared word would have been against what I wanted to do. I.e. **be with you and leave my wife.**

I knew I either obey God or do what I wanted to do. I ask this question of you, **what would you wish me to do if Irene asked me back to our marriage?**

To be reasonable and considerate to all whom I had hurt I took the view that God wants the best for us all and would provide some means of support for us if we were to make the right decision and go the way that He had pointed out to us.

I did not believe God would forsake us if we were to follow Him. That was my faith in God. I believed that pleased God.

I dreaded the thought of having to take that step but I reasoned and believed surely if God loved us He would not command us to do things that he would not supply the necessary means to do his will. **To think any other would be to deny the sincerity and love of God.**

You say to me in one place why didn't I stop seeing you until I was divorced? You then say you wished we had stopped seeing each other until I was divorced.

I am so very sorry for your sake that I was not able to do as you wished. I just was not able to bring myself to do it that way. I felt so needy of you and depended on seeing you to survive that I could not act in such a cold calculated way. It is very easy to be wise after an event. Remember I had forsaken God to be with you. God had left me to my fears and your mercy (where did that leave me)

Sharon Reeves expressed her anger and thoughts to me and thought she may share your point of view. My thoughts and viewpoint were so different as I have explained. Correct me if I am wrong.

Yes if you believe I have wronged you and that you are not prepared to put up with that, I have to accept that and put up with your resolve.

This really HURTS because I love you and now I am at your

mercy having opened my self up to you, and being honest with you.

Will You Forsake Me Or Support Me?

You ask me not to judge you for not waiting for Irene's decision. It is not a question of judging you but I cannot help but feel you have answered your self is " Do I dump him now or after Irene has made her decision?

The hurt goes on, you now inform me you deliberated about it. You mention nothing about a moral dilemma that you faced in connection with a relationship with a married man and children.

Had your hurt been that you loved me and needed me and wanted to stand by me but could put up with the situation as it was because you had no ability then that would be different. I would rather you just say so to me. It feels to me that you have only thought of your self, in all of this. This is the hurt I feel. I feel betrayed.

Saturday 1.45 p.m. On Sunday after the meeting Helen and I went to see David Clarkson.

My Conclusion To The Matter With Lucas And Helen

I believe Mrs., LePeople is demonised evidenced by

- 1 The lying spirit to Lucas and others
- 2 A copy of the audio CD I had sent to Rebekah.
- 3 A Letter from my former solicitor dealing with my access to Rebekah.

Dear David

We no longer represent you and you indicated that you informed the Court and the other side of this by filing a Notice of Acting in person. We are still receiving documents from the Court and we have informed them that we no longer act for you. However, you should be aware that there is a Hearing on Monday 17 March 2003 at 2:00pm at Portsmouth County Court.

Yours sincerely

KATHY LOWE

Battrick Clark 151 White ladies Road Bristol BS8 2RA.

Finish

Here is the latest correspondence for Mrs.. LePeople Solicitor

Dear Sir,

Thank you for your e-mails of 25th February, the hard copies of which (with enclosures) we have received by post today.

We confirm that we are now holding signed Authorities from you, permitting the following organisations to release information to us direct:-

Woolwich plc

Barclaycard

Access

American Express

Scottish Widows

Nationwide

Teachers' Pension

We are writing to them immediately, but as this is incurring yet further costs for our client we will be bringing this fact to the attention of the Court and will be applying for costs against you.

Please note that the Court timetable has now altered. We had asked the Court to expedite the First Appointment some time ago, and the Hearing has now been moved forward to 17th March at 2.00 pm.

We note that you do not intend to attend in any event, but confirm that we will be attending with our client in order to move matters forward. We will be asking the Court to proceed straight to a full hearing on the next occasion as we do not see any benefit to delaying the proceedings further by attending an intermediate

hearing (the FDR) in a few weeks time. The purpose of the FDR is for the parties to meet and hopefully negotiate a settlement. This will not be possible if you intend to remain in the Philippines.

As you will be aware from our earlier correspondence/e-mails both sides are required to not only exchange Forms E (already done) but to also exchange Questionnaires, Statements of Issues, Chronologies and Costs Estimates, prior to the First Appointment (now 17th March).

We have supplied you with our Questionnaire (which you have in fact answered already albeit prematurely) and tomorrow we will supply you with the remaining documents. Please do likewise by no later than 10th March (as required by the Court) and ensure that you also send copies in to the Court as well. You have had ample opportunity to do this since we sent you our client's Form E on 14th January last.

As far as 11 Hayling Close is concerned, we note that you are not willing to pay for a formal valuation. We will raise this with the Court. In the meantime, are you prepared to allow some local estate agents to view your property in order to give a selection of market valuations? If so, you will need to appoint a third party to act on your behalf, and to allow the agents access to the property. Please confirm your intentions (and the identity of such person) by return.

Finally, we note your comments regarding your passport. We did not request this, and were unwilling to retain it on your behalf as you are not our client and to hold on to your passport would prevent you from leaving the Philippines and attending Court. We took advice from the Ethics Department of the Law Society and the London Passport Office. **We were advised not to return it to the Philippines** as we could not guarantee the postal system and we would have no way of knowing whether it had ever reached you. We were not responsible for your passport but equally did not wish to take any risks with it. For this reason we returned it to Gwent (being the nearest relevant office) where as you know it can

be collected at any time by a nominated agent and arrangements can then be made between you for its safe return. We informed you of this in mid February.

Yours faithfully

BELL POPE

Tel: 023 8022 1344

Fax: 023 8021 2132

My Immediate Response

In this letter I am inform my wife wishes not to delay Court Proceedings with respect to the Divorce and it has been brought forward to the 17th March which leaves me no time to defend myself in the English Court. They have successfully sent my Pass Port to a place impossible for me to retrieve by the Court time, so as far as they are aware I could not be in Court to defend myself. Mrs.. LePeuple is telling Lucas P. Danganan that she is not divorcing me and seeking to get his sympathetic ear. See the letters. She successfully pulled the wool over Lucas's eyes.

March 7th

Continued

Regarding The Slander And Deformation Of Isagani Obispo

Here enclosed are the questions I asked Dolores about Gani who had gone to her Internet office in order to speak evil of me.

Dear Dolores,

Please consider the following questions I would like to ask you?

What did Gani say about my marriage and me?

What did he say about my wife?

What did he say about my house and me?

What did he say about my daughter and me?

What did he say about Benilda and traveling to England?

What did he say about my work in the prison?

What did he say about coming to your house to speak to you?
 Did he ask to speak to your mother and sisters etc?
 In fact what did he say about anything?
 Did he say any good about me, at all, or was it all-bad?
 Why do you think he came to speak to you?

Answers:

Well I think I all ready told you about the accusations and bad things that Gani told about you!!! Well I think you just want to clear what exact thing he told me.

He said you're very "MAKULIT".

What did he say about my marriage and me?

He said that you have been married two times and your marriage didn't work.

This was because you have not been a good man to your family. Just like what you've done to your 1st married "family". He said you left them for another woman "Helen".

He told me that you could also do that to me in case we have a relationship.

(In my opinion he doesn't have a right to tell this to any body because this is a personal matter, a family matter between you and your wife.

Is he is just your friend or a pastor?

YES HE IS A PASTOR so he needs to talk to you and give you some advice or help you in your problems, not betraying you or talking a bad things behind your back)

What did he say about my wife?

He felt so pity for your wife and your girl Rebekah because they didn't deserve what have you have done to them, he said that you didn't give them or support them financially!!!

Is that true Mr. David Clarke???

What did he say about my house and me?

He said that you are the one who sold the house not your wife

and he said that you do not want to go back to England because you are in trouble because of the house, and your visa is already due so the police or immigration is now looking for you and he told me that he is scared (or HAPPY) because you will get deported any time.

What did he say about my daughter and me?

Nothing.

What Did He Say About Benilda And Traveling To England?

He said that Benilda married Michael because she wants to go and work in England and he said that “ may be Benilda thinks that Michael have lots of money and Benilda don’t have idea or not aware that Michael be deported anytime of his release to the prison”.

The hell he care about Benilda life?

What did he say about my work in the prison?

Well you don’t behave Well inside the prison you are always drunk even outside the prison ...and you are talking and having fun with the bad people and “baklas” inside the prison and he find it so bad I think. (If I’m not mistaken the people inside the prison are all criminals, that’s why they are there because they are bad, so don’t talk to a bad people or criminals inside the prison or better bring a companion to talk too.

(I told Gani that drinking is not an issue because you are a foreigner drinking in your country is just like your drinking water ... well maybe he didn’t know that. I asked him to try our Internet chatting so he can talk to different kind of people so he will know the different culture) !!! It’s not easy to adopt a new culture and I know that, try to bring Gani to England and will see, or in Irao (Joke)

What Did He Say About Coming To Your House To Speak To You?

He asked me to have a talk in our house with my parents I DUNNO WHY? May be he wants to tell my mom all about you and what’s going on with your life ... “ maybe he is just concern

about your FUTURE (joke).

In Fact What Did He Say About Anything?

Well he told me that to be careful on you!!! Because you are a dangerous man because you don't have MONEY. (Joke)

Did He Say Any Good About Me At All Or Was It All Bad?

Sad to say "ALL BAD"

Why Do You Think He Came To Speak To You?

For sure he wants me to have a Bad impression toward you
So that's it do you want to know more Mr. David Clarke?

Regarding Contact With Ken Knight Mexico.

Dolores informed me she had communicated with Ken Knight via the yahoo chat line in Mexico.

Dear David,

I talked to your friend from Mexico I don't his name ... well I saw him online in yahoo chat so I send him a messages then he talk to me also he knew you since you were a young boy he said....

Our chat:

Oyeth21: hi

aylesburyken: yes

aylesburyken: yes

oyeth21: u know david clarke ?

aylesburyken: yes, very well

oyeth21: i saw ur email add in my add

oyeth21: and u have yahoo masenger

oyeth21: he is a friend of mine

aylesburyken: So you know about me coming to Mexico?

oyeth21: yah

aylesburyken: and about Catalina

oyeth21: well i dunno you yet

aylesburyken: yes you answeed my question

oyeth21: he just told me that you are a friend

oyeth21: who is catalina?

aylesburyken: We go back a long way

oyeth21: are u british also ?

aylesburyken: My new Mexican wife, who I married after Grace died. Grace led David to the Lord when he was young

oyeth21: oh ic

oyeth21: are u british also

oyeth21: ?

oyeth21: asl pls

oyeth21: im 29 f manila Philippines

oyeth21: and u?

oyeth21: almost everyday we see each other” david “

oyeth21: hello are u there

oyeth21: guess your very busy

oyeth21: cu sometimes

aylesburyken: Yes I have known David since a young boy, he worked with me on T.V:s and my wife Grace was instrumental in his salvation. She died last year and I met Catalina on www.bigchurch.com and we fell in love at once and agreed to get married, right away. I came here last October 8th, we married on 15th and had a church blessing on Nov 23.

oyeth21: well u have a long msg hehehhe

aylesburyken: yes

oyeth21: wow that's great

oyeth21: so ur a British also

aylesburyken: She is at work now as a nurse so I will show her your message when she comes home

aylesburyken: yes I am from Liverpool

oyeth21: well i think David will be in england this march 30 and he really wants to see you both

oyeth21: he is happy here in manila

oyeth21: i am waiting to david right now and i think he is in his apartment

aylesburyken: Good, we will help each other

oyeth21: thanks pls advice and help david he is such a good man

aylesburyken: bye for now I am busy but will speak to you again

oyeth21: i will tell this to David

aylesburyken: ok bye

oyeth21: incase u want to talk to him in chatting just send me
offline

msg

ok

oyeth21: I always see him here

aylesburyken: ok

oyeth21:bye

March 8th

Chancellor Visiting Professor of Trojan Horse International

Appointment of Senior Pastor

The following is my letter of appoint men to Ronaldo Lopez

To: Prof. Ronaldo L. Lopez

Elder at Particular Baptist Church

181 San Guillermo Street,

Putatan. Muntinlupa City.

Saturday, 8 March 2003

Dear Ronaldo,

Re: Appointment of senior visiting Professor

(Chancellor)

Thank you for your positive response and the acceptance of the position of visiting Professor for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated.

Your responsibilities will be as indicated in the Articles of Incorporation. It will be your duty to recommend for appointment all the teaching staff for our programs. Which include all members of Trojan Horse International. This responsibility will be in conjunction with the assistance of the Directorate, in order to achieve the primary and secondary purposes of the Incorporation.

My I at this time direct you to my sincere declaration, as specified and duly sworn in the SEC Articles of Incorporation i.e. please see attached.

I look forward to our first meeting, along with those men whom you have recommended to positions of responsibilities as visiting professors. I would be grateful if you would ask them to forward their Curriculum Vitae's so that we may then discuss our future work in the ministry.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke

March 8th Saturday

March 9th

I conducted the wedding and made a video for Arnel at the Elementary school. Was offered a room for P2000.00 month. We then went to see Michael but Dolores was not allowed in the prison with putting on a tie shirt as her breast were too revealing. I borrowed a guards (the man who took my cell phone) tie shirt for Dolores and we then was able to visit Michael.

March 10th

Benilda Got Cross With The Lady Guard Again

This Monday and we went to the Prison, Dolores, Virginia and Benilda and saw Msgr Helley Barrido regarding our registration with SEC. We were informed I must bring with me the SEC registration number, List of inmate in the group, Short term and long term goals. Time and place of meetings. We made an arrangement to see him with Michael, Videl and the Incorporators on Thursday 13th at 8.00 pm. To share with him our work.

Sent e-mail to answer the Solicitor of Mrs.. LePeuple.

March 11th

March 12th

Went to the department of Justice to deliver a letter to Mr. Liwag here is the letter:

Outline or Work With Undersecretary Liwag

To: Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag
Wednesday, 12 March 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Assistance required and advice

I am very please to inform you of the recent developments in our Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I would value your comments and any suggestions you are able to make or offer, before I seek to make any amendments to our Articles of Incorporation. These amendments will require endorsement from the Department of Social Welfare.

Our first outreach office, William Poloc³ (a former reformed inmate of New Bilibid Prison -who has been fully supported since his release, until January 2003, by Trojan Horse Ministry), is now working on Baguio City Jail with full support of his probation officer, and the prison workers⁴ of Baguio City Jail. It is our desire he will be the first of many to go out from New Bilibid on such work.

I enclose the Article of Incorporation, wishing to point out the scope of our work within the Prison Systems of the Philippines, along with a CD Video, which indicates some of the work we have done.

We desire to establish a working relationship with Oxford University, in the United Kingdom (and, or, an alternative University of well know historic standing) with our Social and Welfare Development Department, in order to obtain accreditation to our Certificate or Diploma awards in educational attainment, for those qualifying.

In order to achieve the primary and secondary objectives of our articles we need to work in close proximity with the Department of Justice. This will be necessary to comply with all the rules and regulations of BUCOR. We desire to secure all the future permits that will be required to achieve our goals.

3 See Testimony 62 of "Trojan Warriors"

4 Please see the letter of recommendation enclosed

I am due to return to the United Kingdom, imminently on Trojan Horse business, in order to secure International support for the work we are doing and would value knowing we have your support and cooperation.

If you can see any matters expressed in our Articles of Incorporation, which we have not addressed, or overlooked, I would appreciate your comments and recommendations so that I may modify them before I go to England later this month. This I am sure will facilitate our desired objectives and enhance the good work of rehabilitation BUCOR has already achieved

Perhaps I could call your Sectary on Friday to see if you are able to comment or help?

Yours very respectfully

Rev. David Clarke

March 13th

Saw Helley Barrido and Bobby at 8.30 am regarding the affiliation of Trojan Horse International and BUCO. Bobby the assistant of Msgr Barrido said they had forgotten to inform me to produce our Article of faith and teaching schedules. I inform him I had produced triplicate copied oaf all the document they needed. They said they would look at the documents for consideration and recommendation on Monday. I was given an RVO Hand book. They seemed surprised that I had all the paper4work to hand. I was informed that Michael had already spoke to them but they were not interest in the fact we were raising funds for assistance of inmate as they were only BUCO. Michael had invited them both to view a presentation of our work but they said they had only just received the invitation and were already booked. They agreed to view Michael presentation on Monday.

Discussed with Michael, Dolores and Benilda about us moving to Laguna and setting up business for them there. It was agreed we would pay Ta Ta money for keep and set up an Internet office. We agreed to consider being an agent to sell the Karaoke magic mike. And ring the DOJ and SEC and visit the Christian Missionary

association the next day. And then go to Laguna on Friday night with Benilda. Dolores and I spoke to Charles re doing work for him and heard that the American Embassy had asked him about the affair with Michael. We later went to Mr. Aro and offer to help his and Michael suggested a way out for Leon, which was for him to be transferred to Medium, as he was now eligible. Mr. Aro wanted to see Michael's papers regarding his good time credit, as he seemed not to believe it was possible to do as we had achieved.

It Was A Good Day

March 14th

This day Trojan Horse International was legally acknowledge as an Incorporation in the whole of the Philippines to which we thank God.

March 15th

Saturday morning. Went to Laguna with Dolores arriving at about 10.00 am. We discussed living at Laguna and building a Kabul in TaTa's lot. It was a lovely dream and Ta Ta agreed.

I proposed to Benilda and Sheena that they try the money lending scheme that day and agreed to give her P5000.00 Pesos to start that day and not tomorrow. It was agreed that she would pay me the money back on Monday and that if it worked then Dolores and he could work together on the scheme and do as the Indians do.

Went to see Belinda's relatives in the evening at her brother in laws, there must have been 20 or 30 brothers cousins and children, and had a lovely evening. I prayed for the meal with the whole family and then we went to see the church building at the harbour mouth and were pointed out the home of the wife of Mayor Sanchez and inmate at New Bilibid Prison.

March 16th

Came from Laguna at 6.00 a.m. on three Jeepney rides. Laguna, Calumba, San Pedro and then Muntinlupa at a cost of only P58 each.

Went to meet Arnel and his friend and spoke at his church

meeting on Manila.

Dolores's Mother came to the apartment and stated she wanted her daughter to return home. She said that she could sleep at the shop as she had arguments with her sisters. I informed her that I had seen Dolores yesterday and I understood she had gone to her friends a Laguna San Pedro. Her mother said she only had that evening free to go and see her there, as she was now working. She said she knew Dolores had no money and wanted to give her some money and would I speak to her and tell her to go home.

I informed her that I had encouraged her to give her mother a call and tell her how she was, and try and resolve things.

March 17th

Monday morning. I waited for Benilda for the 5000 Pesos but she did not arrive from Laguna. Went with Ronaldo and obtained the Certificate from SEC in Mandaluyong, and also I obtained the application form in order for me to become a register minister to conduct a wedding. We then went to Boni to buy an the Epsom Laser printer cartridge at a cost of P4590. On the way I called briefly to see Joseph Kim but he was in Korea, so I left him a message and showed his staff out SEC registration certificate.

Today was the day of the hearing of my divorce in England so my prayer and desire was the Lord will be done and I hoped that I would be freed that day. I committed the outcome to God. I informed Ronaldo that I would marry Dolores if I were free to do so.

Went to see Michael at the prison and told him about the good news of our SEC registration and learned he had a run in with Alex. We also went to see the head of the Marshall God Rescuers and arrange for meeting of the men on Wednesday at 1.00 pm to discuss an affiliation with Trojan Horse. Dolores saw Chogi and the girls at the shop that evening which was good for her.

March 18th

Saw Michael and typed up the addenda for meeting the God Marshall Rescuers on Wednesday at 1.00 P.M.

Addenda:

God Marshall Rescuers

General Aims

March 19th 1.00 P.M.

To assist and promote the good work being done by the GMR and their co-operation with BUCOR. To give credit to where it is due to inmates and BUCOR staff.

This promotion will be by publicity and offering technical, educational and administration support to the GMR team. This will involve fund raising schemes at local and international levels with media coverage of main events in order to achieve agreed objectives.

This is one function of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Inc.

Desired Outcome Of The First Meeting

Permission from Ramon (Chairman) to allow the entry of your laptop and if possible your video camera in-order to present a full video documentary to the key personnel of God Marshall Rescuers also invite a senior BUCOR personnel to attend the meeting also. Helley Barrido and Father Bobby.

Produce a questionnaire for all GMP to fill out within seven days. This will be transferred directly to the GMP website

Ramón to allocate three key personnel to work under Michael's supervision

To produce a CD Video disc together with a covering letter for the purpose of mail shooting on the Philippines VIP's and worldwide potential sponsors. Produce a hit list.

The rainy season is coming soon. We need now to solicit funds or materials to temporarily cover building 11 to make it water tight and folding beds and blankets and pillows etc.

GMS

Arrange a High-level general meeting with GMR and Director Macala a.s.a.p.

Get permission directly from Dir. Macala to run a computer

training school.

Also to make a video documentary

Cut all red tape for entry of all equipment of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil's Inc. under (ERV) supervision.

Get special permissions for Rev. David Clarke to be allowed his laptop computer in for personal use as a workstation.

To grant Rev. David Clarke a special protection within the GMR organisation.

March 19th

Went to collect my visa today from Miriam Panizales
09193654452 Block 9 lot 1

Where Was My Visa

Katanugan. She was not there but her husband telephoned her. I spoke to her and she asked me why I did not go the evening before to collect it. She informed me some one had made a complaint at the BID. That I should go to her house tonight to get my pass Port but I must not tell anyone she had tried to help me. I was very suspicious and felt I may be being set up as Miriam had been instructed to obtain my visa over two months ago. She had the money I had signed the papers. She had told Ronaldo Lopez not to trust me and now I realised I was without my passport and visa and was booked to return to England on the 27th March. With a block list I would be forbidden to return to the Philippines so I was determined to resolve the matter.

Isagani And His Text

Msgr Helley Barrido was off sick with Arthritis and his secretary Lina Bora 09174410229 talked to me and informed me that Isagani had been texting the prison officials to say I was a drunkard and a womaniser and a bad man. Isagani Obispo reported this to all the officials. His cell phone number 0917 4368340.

I visited Michael and he had been beaten with rods on his back the nigh before because some of his enemies had set him up. They had said that he was trying to kiss an inmates wife. Michael had tried to consoler her in the afternoon and evil men made out his

actions were not upright and reported him to the Mayor. I was policy that a breach of rule required the rod of correction. Michael back was damaged. It was discovered latter that he had been set up and the Mayor apologized to Michael.

It was decided that I go to the British Embassy to be safe in respect of my pass post and visa. Michael suggested I go the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz and submit my affidavit of complaint to Isagani to the City Fiscal.

March 24th

Spoke to Ronaldo regarding the visa and Miriam. He informed me about the problem of Dolores and Benilda talking to people about issues, which were wrong. We arranged to go to the Statistic Office the next day to submit my application form for the marriage licence.

March 25th

Benilda introduced us to the neighbour who had a lovely double lot for sale P500, 000.00. I felt it was a good proposition and had ideas for all our futures. Had the idea to ask the Chief Overseer to give Michael an testimonial regarding is conduct to support his application for a full time visa application and time for a retrial in the Philippine Which means a retrial.

I Worked in Muntinlupa on the Gani Case. Submitted the 6 copies of the complaint affidavit and Documentary evidence at 3.30 pm at Muntinlupa City Prosecutor's Office. Got my x ray done for the Christian Missionary Association. E-mailed William Poloc the good news about Trojan Horse and informed him we would like to go and see him. Saw Lucas and asked him again to see Michael and informed him about Gani. He informed me he was going to move to Baguio. I was e-mailed tonight that Michael had been moved to Building 13 A. And was still drinking.

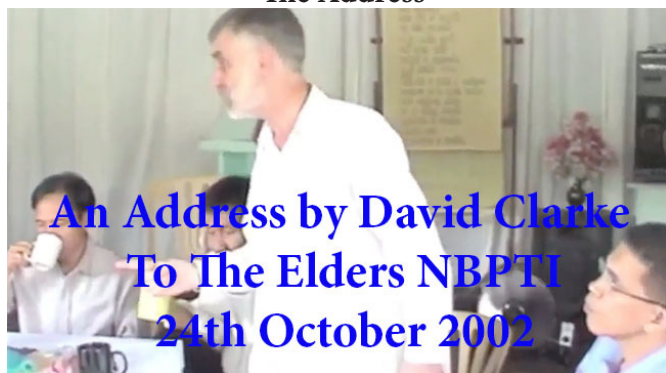
Conclusions and Observations

Our mission to the Philippines started off with a desire to share the good news of what the Lord Jesus had done in delivering

Michael John Clarke from him self and sins. Michael being an inmate of New Bilibid Prison Philippines.

There was joy and a good will amongst all who were involved. I realise now that the address and words of encouragement given to the NBPTI/NBPCC elders on their anniversary was too real to be true. I informed them that Satan would come and seek to destroy them if they did not continue in love. I leave the reader to come to his or her own conclusion.

The Address



[\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

William Poloc confirmed his allegiance and had reported well concerning the work in Baguio City and Benguet.

Our organisation existed to assist and help who ever and wherever there was a worthy need. All the finances were privately sourced and so there was no need for a registration as Charitable Organisation in the UK as we were to seeking funds. I noticed that an evil eye and mind was behind all such questions relating to money. I am thankful to God that we owe no man anything.

Our work had expanded but due to the suspicions of evil men, and unbelief, it was realised that a registration of our ministry was important to safe guard those involved in the charitable work we were engaged in. This registration was completed with the aid of local Primitive Baptist Pastor the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporation was successfully registered with

the Philippine Republic. This meant we were a registered Charity under the Law of the Philippine Republic and could seek funds to further the work in order to fulfil our primary and secondary objectives.

It was with great concern and after a long period of seeking to resolve issue, which had caused the ministry so much trouble, and all concerned that the case of Libel, filed against Isagani Obispo was put the City Prosecutor, at Muntinlupa City, this was to prevent any further harm. Being done by oral slander and gossip. This I reported in the 3rd part of the diary.

We praise God from whom all blessing flow.

6 The Registration of Trojan Horse

International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated
Name secured 11th February 2003
Security Exchange Commission Registration number
CN 200306347



Author: David Clarke

ISBN 0-9539473-4-3

Registration

Introduction

The ministry, of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.

Incorporated, was registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission, and a Certificate of Incorporation was issued, on the 14th March 2003. The Corporation name was initially secured on the 11th February 2003.

The ministry was first called Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and its President Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was commissioned in January 2002 to register the ministry with SEC. This failed to take place. In November 2002, Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Registered the ministry after a second attempt, but the Director was not satisfied with the details being submitted were inadequate for the purpose of the ministry. On this November occasion the Director with drew the application and sought the aid of Isagani M. Obispo Jr., who was the ministries para-legal secretary, to make a fresh application but this time the names of the founding Director was omitted for reasons un explained. It was revealed at a later date that unscrupulous men sough to deny the existence of the ministry, which was eventually registered to fulfil the mission intended.

The Chairman's verification certificate gives a clear statement as to the purpose of the ministry, which is "Setting Captive free".

David Clarke

Hon.

Trojan Horse International Registration

Introduction

The ministry, of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, was registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission, and a Certificate of Incorporation was issued, on the 14th March 2003. The Corporation name was initially secured on the 11th February 2003.

The ministry was first called Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and its President Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was commissioned in January 2002 to register the ministry with SEC.

The ministry was registered by David Clarke. Please view The Chairman's verification certificate that gives a clear statement as to

the purpose of the ministry, which is “Setting Captive free”.

David Clarke



Hon. Director.

04 VERIFICATION OF THE CHAIRMAN AND FOUNDING DIRECTOR

Republic of the Philippines)

)S.S.

)

I, David Clarke, of legal age, separated (divorced in principle) and resident of, 207 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila, Philippines. My Regional Philippines Postal address being, NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City, 1770, Philippines and International United Kingdom address, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO143AE, England, United Kingdom. After duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and say:

I am the Founding Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, which is a ministry.

That I personally prepared these Articles of Incorporation with facts known to me, and in the fear of the Lord.

I Believe that I was directed, by the Lord Jesus Christ, to the Philippines in the year 2001 to found this ministry, as outlined in these Articles of Incorporation. All of which are not inconstant with the Laws of the Philippine Republic or its own primary and secondary objectives and its By-laws.

Any allegation and statement in Articles of Incorporation are true and correct to the best of my knowledge.

I believe that this Ministry will serve the purpose to which it was designed (Set Captives Free and honor Christ) as long as my successors and appointed officers take on their respective roles and position in the fear of the Lord and not man. That they walk by

faith and not by sight, in this work of defense and the furtherance of the Gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

DAVID CLARKE

Founding Director

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day 6th March 2003, affiant exhibited me his Res. Cert. No. CG1202 07278460. Issued Muntinlupa City 02/26/03.

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP)
PHILS. INCORPORATED

KNOWN ALL MEN BY PRESENTS:

The undersigned incorporator's, all of legal age and majority of who are residents of the Philippines, have this day voluntarily agreed to form a none stock, non-profit corporation under then Laws of the Republic of the Philippines.

AND WE HEREBY CERTIFY:

Article 1 The name of the said Organization

Shall be **Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated**

Article 2 Purpose or Purposes

That the **Purpose or Purposes** for which such corporation is incorporated are:

Primary Purposes

The ministry of Trojan Horse International shall ;

Encourage and support,

Or seek to establish, programs of

Educational learning

And /or bible reading centres, within the

Correctional and Prison Institutions,

Of the Philippines, which promote moral values as taught by the gospel of Christ, which is a ministry of “Setting Captives Free”.

To encourage and

Promote a sense of mission

And assist by supporting moral values and moral recovery programs within and without the prisons, throughout the Philippines and abroad, Such as the Inmates Association of PNP Force and VFFII.

To work and cooperate with the **Departments of Justice** and assist in the promotion of rehabilitation and moral recovery programs.

To assist socially recognized or affiliated groups, within and without the prison system, with spiritual, moral, and practical aid, through education, entertainment, recreation, work and social activities.

To assist and aid self-help groups within prisons to enhance and recover living conditions that is dignified and honours humanity.

To prepare and assist selected, reformed inmates, to return to the free society and promote the gospel of Christ. In particular to go to their own City, town or Province or abroad, and work sent mission officers, in their Jails, in an evangelical manor to fulfil the objectives of this ministry.

To serve as a forum to seek legal Services and counselling for prisoners in a way deemed necessary, convenient or incidental, to carry out the purpose of the ministry.

To develop a network of qualified personnel, throughout the Philippines, to assist and support released prisoners who have been called and sent to fulfil this ministry.

To direct and actively support released inmates to peruse local Church membership with churches who can endorse the Incorporations Articles of Religion, faith and practice.

To promote establish an international, educational accreditation systems, recognized by Eastern and Western higher educationalists; namely to British, Philippine or American university status.

To establish working links both nationally and internationally with all Government offices, such as Municipal officials and other agencies, Barangay Police officials, Social workers, magistrates, governors, sheriffs. Wardens and congressmen including schools, colleges and universities, to assist the objectives of the corporation.

To work towards a program of work placements for inmates seeking Conditional Pardon and Parole.

To assist in the reintegration of rehabilitated prisoners into society and their families by building up the family morally and economically, especially by establishing prison and community development programs that provide skills training and employment. Not only within and family homes but also in the prisons, villages and communities. To develop such programs that promotes self-reliance and self-help livelihood projects, most especially in areas, where there is social deterioration and dehumanising conditions that led to crime and social dysfunctionality.

To promote and seek to establish Co-operative Building Societies to assist members of the ministry to buy their own building lots and construct their own homes.

To assist victims suffering from all forms of abuse including, crime, alcohol, drug and sexual discrimination.

To coordinate with non-government organizations and concerned government agencies to fully implement the rights and welfare of humanity as embodied in the United Nations' Declaration on Human Rights.

To do all other things or acts that is necessary or may be conducive to the attainment, promotion and development of the above stated purposes.

Secondary Purposes Rehabilitation and Reintegration

To provide

Educational activities

Including computer and “State of the Arts” digital and analogue electronic technologies, which includes video and audio recording mechanisms, to educate prisoners in terms of personal morality and responsible parenting, husband and wife and parent child relationships and total family care.

To provide appropriate assistance

to Inmates and the family members when engaged in they’re sent ministry or mission work.

To assist socially disadvantaged families

To develop their capacity for responsible parenthood, assist in the reintegration of convicted criminals to society, initiate livelihood projects and skilled training for family and prison and Cottage Industries

To assist in the provision of proven ways of

Moral reform

by encouraging sent ministers to testify of their own personal reformation experience.

To use every legitimate means of evangelising and serve the prisoners, and family members, on matters affecting their spiritual, moral, social and civil lives.

To assist qualified personnel in visa applications wishing to work abroad on ministry work.

To encourage volunteers to be involved in local and international ministry and mission work. This will include seeking to establish the ministry objectives in all the nations of the world.

To encourage membership of prisons inmates with local churches as outlined in general objectives.

To assist and encourage the integration of inmates into churches, colleges and institutes of learning at local, national and international levels.

To promote the performing arts in terms of drama, music, poetry to fulfil the company objective, Including broadcasting

audio and video and publish books, video's music and teaching materials for education, training and instruction to achieve the Incorporator's objectives.

To make use of the latest communication technologies for teaching and instruction for the furtherance of the gospel of Christ.

Article 3 Address of Principle Office


That the place where the Principle Office of the association is to be established is at: The Trojan Horse Office, Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a Muntinlupa City. The Regional Official Postal Address in the Philippines being NBP Reservation P.O., Muntinlupa City, 1770, Philippines. The International Office: 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, and PO14 3AE. United Kingdom, Great Britain.

Article 4 Term of Association

The term for which the association is to exist is fifty (50) years from and after the date of issuance of the Certificate of Incorporation.

Article 5 Names and address's of Incorporators

That the name, nationality and residence of the incorporators of the association are as follows:

Name	Nationality	Residence
	David Clarke,	British
	11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE United Kingdom. Postal Local: NBP Reservation Post Office, Muntinlupa City, 1170, Philippines.	
	Jotlet L. Lopez	Filipino
	181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.	
	Jonnet L. Lopez	Filipino,
	181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.	
	Virginia C. Caranay	Filipino
	Muntinlupa City	



Dolores S Nave (Secretary Dolores)

Filipino, Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a, Muntinlupa City.

Article 6 Number of Trustees

That the number of trustees shall be five (5) and the names and residence of the Trustees of the corporation duly elected and who are to serve until their successors are elected and qualified as provided for in the By-laws are as follows, to wit:

Name (Complete Address)	Nationality	Residence
David Clarke , Hampshire, PO14 3AE	British	11 Hayling Close, Fareham,

United Kingdom. Postal Local: NBP Reservation Post Office, Muntinlupa City, 1170, Philippines.

Jotlet L. Lopez Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.	Filipino , 181 San Guillermo St. Putatan,
---	--

Jonnet L. Lopez Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.	Filipino , 181 San Guillermo St. Putatan,
---	--

Dolores S Nave (Secretary Dolores) **Filipino**, Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a, Muntinlupa City.

Article 7 The Powers

The above named Corporation herein and after called Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated and its chairman shall have the following powers:

To receive and acquire donations, subsidies, grants, endowments concessions, bequests, voluntary contributions and whatever properties real or personal, in cash or in kind, from individuals, partnerships corporations, or institutions, of any kind and from Government entities and to hold, us dispose of the same in any manner pertaining to the purpose and objectives of

the corporation, known as Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

To engage in all for public support so as to provide funds in ways authorized by law, to finance Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporated.

To acquire and poses real estate and movable properties and to sell lease, or rent either absolutely or in trust as far as deemed necessary for the efficient operation of the ministry named above except for property given for a specific purpose.

To enter into contracts and arrangements of any kind and nature to advance and achieve the goals and objectives of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

To engage in livelihood projects and to do all things of a business nature to promote objectives set out in these articles.

To invest according to law in stocks and shares, debentures and all kinds of security issued by any person, Group Corporation and the Philippine Government and us the funds generated for the stated purpose of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Article 8 Contributions

The following incorporator’s and directors who are also members of the association as follows contributed the capital of the association:

NAME	CONTRIBUTION
Virinia C. Caranay	10,000.00
Jorlita L. Lopez	10,000.00
Jonnet L. Lopez	10,000.00
Dolores A. Nava	10,000.00
David Clarke	10,000.00

Articles 9 Voting Powers

The names listed above are the members of the Board and all having voting power when gathered together for meeting. A list of additional members who may be admitted in accordance with

the By-Laws shall be submitted to the Securities and Exchange Commission from time to time.

Articles 10 Direction of Funds

That a least sixty (60%) of its gross income as defined in the Revised Internal Revenue Code, and unrestricted donations, shall be devoted to undertaking, directly financing, or funding Co-operative Building Society funds, or assisting mission officers in their respective ministries and for pure, fundamental or applied research, development work, and or economic evaluation or granting scholarships for scientific or professional chair in any or all of the following fields:

- A **Law**
- B **Theological Studies**
- C **Industry**
- C **Social Science & Humanities**
- D **Computer Science**
- E **Communications**
- F **Biology & Physical Science**
- G **Nursing & Medical Education**

Article 11 General Administration Funding

That not more than thirty (30%) per cent of the gross income and not more than ten (10%) per cent of the unrestricted donations to the ministry shall be devoted to general and administrative expenses.

Article 12 Named Treasurer

That Virginia C. Caranay has been elected by the Incorporator's as Treasurer of the Corporation to act as such until her successor is elected and qualified in accordance with the By-laws and that as such Treasurer, she has been authorized to receive for the Corporation any funds donated to it and to receipt in the Corporation's name all such donations forthcoming.

Articles 13 Compensation, Salary and Rewards

Directors and all other officers of the said corporation shall not receive any compensation, salary or rewards unless the Board of

Directors shall so provide and as outlined in the By-laws.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, WE HAVE HERETO SET OUR HANDS AND SIGNED THESE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION THIS THIRD DAY OF MARCH 2003 (O3/03/03). IN THE CITY OF MUNTINLUPA.

NAME:

- 1 Dolores A. Nava
- 2 Jorlita L. Lopez
- 3 Jonnet L. Lopez
- 4 Virginia C. Caranay
- 5 David Clarke

Signed in the presence of:

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

00 Membership

Section 1: Qualification of Membership

Any person, club, association, or organization or corporation, who wishes to forward and promote the purposes and aim of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils, Incorporated and is willing to support, donate, sustain and help its program in any way is welcome as a member. (When using the term support this may simple mean having good will and prayerfully regard the cause of the ministry).

Section 2: Membership

Membership shall be through voluntary application, recommendation, assignment or invitation by the members of the board of Directors, officials and trustees of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 3: Types of Membership

There shall be three (3) types of membership, honorary membership, Sustaining membership and Regular membership.

Honorary membership- the Board of Directors shall invite Honorary members from civic leaders, Government officials, Private citizens and Churches, who have shown a great concern for the cause of Christ and the rehabilitation of convicted criminals and concern for the social problems of the community caused by the sad effects of crime and moral disorder.

Sustaining membership- any benefactor corporate or otherwise as mentioned in Section 1 of this article who is willing to donate not less than One Thousand Pesos (Php. 1000.00) or its equivalent in pounds of dollars, every year to sustain the work of the Foundation is considered a Sustaining Member and a certificate of Appreciation shall be awarded.

Regular Membership – individuals or entities mentioned in section 1 of this article who are willing to contribute any indefinite amount of time to serve the Ministry in any useful and approve way, are considered Regular Members and their name shall be respectfully and carefully noted in the records of the Ministry.

Section 4: Privileges and Responsibility

All active members of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, shall be entitled to enjoy what ever facility the Ministry may have and shall be welcome at all times at those facilities where they shall be honoured in a worm fitting manner.

01 Meetings

Section 1: Annual Meeting

The Board of Directors or Chairman of the Board shall hold in the Office of the Ministry or in any place as may be arranged the annual meeting of the Board of Directors. It is planned that Teleconferencing, via the Internet be developed for this purpose. This will facilitate international development of the ministry.

The date, time and venue or Internet Address shall be the second (2nd) Saturday of the month of January each year at 3.00 P.M. or any date and time fixed by the Board of Directors to be specified in the Notice when a quorum can be present.

Section 2: Special Meetings

The chairman of the Board of Directors may call special meeting whenever there is urgent necessity for it and the time and place shall be specified to all members.

Section 3: Notice of Meetings

The date, time and venue of the meeting shall be decided by the Board of Directors or called by the Chairman as necessary. The Secretary shall issue written notices to all members at least one week in advance of the scheduled meeting. (E-mail notification and communications are sanctioned).

Section 4: Quorum

A simple majority of the members present or by proxy shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business except in those cases where the Corporation requires a number of affirmative votes of a greater portion, but in the absence of a quorum, the members may adjourn the meeting for any time.

Section 5: Voting Members

Only the members are entitled to vote and be voted upon either in person or by proxy. Each voting member is entitled to only one vote. In case of as proxy, a written authority shall be exhibited to the Board and shall be filed with the Secretary.

Section 6 : Election of The Board

An election to the Board of Directors shall be held during the Annual Meeting on the second Saturday of January every year.

Section 7: Order of Business

The annual meeting of the voting members shall follow the Following:

Order of business:

- 1 Call to order by the Chairman
- 2 Proof of the requirement notice of the meeting;
- 3 Certification of quorum;
- 4 Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting and action taken thereof;
- 5 Annual report of the Treasurer;
- 6 Annual report of the Chairman;

- 7 Official Report of the Official concerned;
- 8 Transaction of pending and new business;
- 9 Election of the Board of Directors;
- 10 Proclamation of the elected Board of Trustees;
- 11 Other business;
- 12 Adjournment.

02 The Board Of Directors

Section 1: Composition, Controlling Powers

The direct government and controlling body of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, is vested on the Board of Directors as elected by the voting members during the annual Meeting held every year.

Section 2: Tenure of Office of the Board Members

The elected members of the Board shall serve for one (1) year and shall hold office until their successors are duly elected and have qualified or until removed from office by a 2/3 vote of the voting members. Any member may be re-elected by the Board.

Section 3: Remuneration Of Board Members

Members of the Board of Directors shall not receive any compensation or reward for their services to Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, their services being essentially gratuitous unless such member is working full time to bring about the purpose and aim of the Ministry and has no other regular form of income. Such a member may be allowed a reasonable per diem for his /her living expenses as will be determined by the Board.

03 Meetings of Board of Directors

Section 1: Regular Meetings

There shall be a Regular quarterly meeting (which may be by Teleconferencing) of the Board of Directors, the date, time and place to be designated by the Chairman

Section 2: Special Meetings

Special meetings shall be Held any time upon call of the Chairman

Or any three Board Members for the purpose of discussing urgent and important matters.

Section 3: Quorum

In all the regular meetings or special meeting of the Board, the presence of a simple majority shall constitute a quorum.

Section 4: Place Of Meeting

All meetings shall be held at any place appointed by the Chairmen unless otherwise specified in the written notice sent by the Secretary designating any other place.

Section 5: Notice Of Meetings

The secretary shall notify all members of the Board by sending out written notices of any regular or special meetings, at least five days before such meeting for the purpose therein stated.

Section 6: Order Of Business

For every meeting of the Board, the order to the meeting shall be as Follows:

- 1 Call to order by the Chairman;
- 2 Proof of the requirement notice of the meeting;
- 3 Certification of a quorum;
- 4 Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting and action taken thereof;
- 5 Report of the following officers: (1) Secretary (2) Treasure (3) Directors (4) Committee Chairmen (5) Other reports from the Members of the Board
- 6 Remarks of the Chairman
- 7 Unfinished Business
- 8 New business
- 9 Adjournment

Section 7: Minutes Of The Meetings

The Secretary shall prepare the minutes of meeting or anybody designated by the Chairman in case of the absence of the Secretary. The time date and place of the meeting, the name of the members present and absent;

04 Functions Board Of Directors

Section 1: Implementation Of The Objectives

The Board of Directors shall take full responsibility in the implementation of the basic, major and general objectives and goals of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, as stated in the Articles of Incorporation.

Section 2: Promulgate Policies

The Board of Directors shall establish, fortunate and promulgate rules and regulations, and the policies for the guidance and execution of the staff and personnel of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 3: Appoint Staff Officers And Personnel

The Board shall select, appoint, and direct the overall work of the staff officers and personnel of the Ministry; outline and determine their duties, responsibility and salaries in accordance with the approved budget; investigate or dismiss erring employees and do such things as it deems fit to regulate and promote the objectives of the Ministry.

All personal must be aware of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation Articles of Religion, which are annexed to this document. These article are not meant to cause division but direct the ministry to achieve its objectives. Difficulties arising from misunderstanding or objection to these articles may be resolved by recourse to the Director of Education or the visiting professors.

All staff will be encouraged to work Internationally.

Section 4: Inspire Confidence

Competence And Prestige

The Board shall inspire confidence, competence and prestige by just and fair actuations with all staff personnel and members of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 5: Act Of Reports

The Board shall act on reports submitted by the Staff officers or employees to study certain assignments for the benefits of the

Ministry.

Section 6: Work Opportunities

To provide for work opportunities released inmate so that they may be able to earn their own livelihood. Some profitable home industries may be established within the prison compounds so as to accommodate the rehabilitated inmates and their families and improve their skills and techniques on particular projects as preparation for possible Permanent employment. Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, shall contact other firms and establishment for possible placement and permanent employment of rehabilitated released inmates so as to be able to help them earn sufficient income for themselves, their families and improve their social, economic, and living conditions.

Section 7: Fund Campaigns

To assume responsibilities in the formulation of vigorous fund campaign and financial assistance to increase adequate finances for the expansion and development program and to maintain the various activities of the Ministry.

Section 8: Enter Into Contracts And Obligations

To enter into contracts, obligations or other important matters essential to the aims and objectives for which the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 9: Provide Realistic And Economic Budget

To provide a realistic, economic, adequate and sufficient annual budget for the normal overhead operational expenditures of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, setting aside sufficient revolving funds for the development and maintenance of various income producing projects and for some emergency funds for unexpected exigencies.

Section 10: Security Measures For Personnel

To provide enough security and continuity of work for the old and experienced personnel, employees and other wage earners to avoid disruption of established routine and efficiency due to changes of employment. To do all possible within the budget to

provide further training and personal development of staff.

05 Officers The Board Of Trustees

Section 1: The Officers

The Board of Trustees shall meet within a month after their election to elect their officers: Chairman, vice – chairman, Secretary, Treasure and an Outreach Officer (Trojan Warrior)

Section 2: Vacancies

In case of death, disability, resignation or suspension of any member or officer of the Board, the Board Members, if still constituting a quorum, shall elect for themselves a successor who shall hold office for the duration of the unexpired term of the officer or member removed.

06 Duties And Responsibilities

Of Each Officer Of The Board

Section 1: The Chairman

He / She shall preside in all regular and special meetings of the voting Members and all meetings of the Board of Trustees

He / She shall sign all the minutes of such meetings prepared and attested By the Secretary

He / She shall decide on all matters pertaining to the social, executive, and Legal functions of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, presented by the Executive Director

He / She shall sign very important papers, documents, contracts and Communications that required his / her signature as the highest official of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

He / She shall represent the Ministry on occasions whenever it should be presented in public or private functions as its highest official.

He/ She shall delegate some of his/her social functions to the Vice-Chairman or to the Executive Director in case of his/her inability to attend

He/She shall appoint all Staff Officers, and other important official whose Appointments are subject to the confirmation of the

Board in accordance with the provisions of this By-Laws

He/She shall appoint other officials and minor employees without sanction Of the Boards, provided he/she acts on the recommendations of the authorized officials after proper screening and selecting only the most qualified applicants suitable to occupy vacant positions

He/ Shall prepare and submit his/her annual report to the meeting of voting Members at the end of the fiscal year based on a consolidated progress report of all the Executive and Staff Officers;

He/ She shall perform other such powers and duties appertaining to his/ her official position as may be authorized or designated to him/ her by the Board

He/She shall turn over his/her office and all his/her prerogatives and Functions to his/her successor upon the latter's election or appointment as Chairman of the Board.

Section 2: The Vice- Chairman

The Vice-Chairman shall discharge the duties of the chairman in the latter's absence or inability to perform his/her duties and responsibilities. He/She shall perform such other duties delegated or assigned to him/her by the Chairman of the Board

Section 3: The Secretary

The Secretary who must be a Filipino citizen and a resident of the Philippines (or in the case of a development in another country be a national of the country) shall take charge of the Secretariat, including all offices and employees assigned therein as a Division of the Administrative Department under the Administrative Officer;

He/She shall keep accurate records of all meetings of the Board and the meeting of the voting members; He / She shall send notices of all meetings of the voting members;

He / She shall be the Custodian of the Corporate Seal and all furniture's, machines equipment's, and other properties of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated assigned

to his/ her custody.

He / She shall keep a complete list of all the members with their latest addresses;

He / She shall perform such other duties as the Board may require;

Upon the election or appointment of his / her successor, he / she shall turn over to him / her all books and properties belonging to the Trojan Horse Ministry that he / she may have in his / her possession.

Section 4: The Treasurer

The treasurer who shall be bonded in the amount to be determined by the board shall take charge of all offices and employees assigned therein as the Finance Division under the Administrative Department, directly controlled and supervised by the Administrative Director.

He / She shall coordinate with the fund campaign Manager to facilitate a systematic handling of funds collected during the day and other financial matters that may be turned over to his / her custody at any time.

He / She shall be in custody of all money, in cash, money deposited in the banks with deposit books, valuable documents, contracts securities and other important papers assigned to him / her by the Chairman and the Board of Directors;

He / She shall keep complete records of all cash receipts, Vouchers and disbursements made by him / her and other officers authorized to transact business for and in behalf of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall make a monthly report of the cash position of the Ministry to be submitted at the end of every two months to the Board of Directors and to prepare the annual balance sheet and financial statement, and other necessary reports to be submitted to the Board at its annual meeting and to such other time as the Auditors may so require;

He / She shall deposit all funds collected and endorse all checks

received in the name of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, with any reputable Bank selected by the Board;

He / She shall make withdrawal in checks prepared by him/ her and supported authorized vouchers to be countersigned by the Chairman or the Executive Director;

He / She shall turn over all money, valuable papers, securities, books of account and other properties belonging to the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, that he / she has in his / her possession to his / her successor upon his / her election or appointments.

07 The Executive Staff Officers

Section 1: Elected Officers

The Executive Officers of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated shall be the elected officers of the Board of Directors, composed of the Chairman, Secretary and Treasurer.

SECTION 2: The Staff Officers – shall be composed of the Executive Directors and the Department Heads and their assistants.

SECTION 3: Their Appointments – The Staff Officers named above shall be appointed by the Chairman and confirmed by the Board of Directors.

SECTION 4: Tenure of Office – The Staff Officers shall have an indefinite tenure of office until removed for cause, incapacity, resignation or death.

08 Duties And Responsibilities

Of The Executive And Staff Officers

Sections 1: The Chairman

Aside from his / her duties and responsibilities as enumerated in Section 1, Article VII of the By-Laws, the Chairman as the highest officer of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, shall perform his / her ministerial duties of supervising the work and activities of all employees, inspire them to do their best in

performing their duties and responsibilities with proper decorum, dignity, integrity and decency. He / She shall encourage them to practice cooperation, loyalty, honest and efficiency, to ensure a successful service to the Ministry.

Section 2: The Secretary

Aside from his / her duties and responsibilities enumerated in Section 3, Article VII of this By – Laws, the Secretary shall perform such other duties assigned to him / her by the Chairman, Executive Director and the Administrative Director.

Section 3: The Treasurer

In addition to his / her duties and responsibilities as stated in Section 4, Article VII of this / her By-Laws, the Treasurer shall supervise all incoming producing projects and all other activities assigned to him / her by the Chairman, Executive Director and the Administrative Director.

Section 4: The Executive Director

The most important qualification of the Executive Directors is that he / she must be a capable executive with the ability and willingness to devote all his / her time and energy for the promotion of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP Phils. Incorporated will greatly contribute to his / her progress, dignity and prestige;

He / She shall attend all meetings of the Board of Directors as a member. He / She shall present the Staff Officers in all meetings and shall participate in all discussions and deliberations. He / She shall act as the technical adviser of the Board on Administrative management;

He / She shall assist the Chairman in preparing his / her ministerial functions by putting everything in order so as to facilitate action and decision in accordance with Chairman's prerogatives as stated in Section 1, Articles VII of this By- Laws;

The Executive Director shall act, decide and execute all the Chairman's ministerial functions in his / her absence or incapacity and sign all routine and important papers for the Chairman, until the Board has designated or elected a new Chairman;

He / She shall have a direct controlling power in the administration and supervision of all departments, divisions, sections and offices of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, in accordance with the lines of authority as defined in the organization chart.

He / She shall implement, execute and enforce all laws, policies, rules and promulgations as provided in this By-Laws and those that will be promulgated by the Board from time to time;

He / She shall approve and sign all disbursements, checks and vouchers drawn against the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, and such ordinary documents, contracts, important papers, correspondences and other legal matters that are considered routine and necessary procedures that require his / her approval and signature.

He / She shall exercise general supervisions over all officers, employees, and wage earners working with the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall cause the updating of the books of account and records and shall be responsible for the production of the same at the Time of audit or for inspection and inquiry by any authority;

He / She shall mediate and alleviate the tension of any misunderstanding, rivalry, competition, and any form of trouble developed between individuals, groups, or parties within the confines and environment of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall perform such duties as may be assigned to him / her From time to time by the Chairman and the Board of Directors.

Section 5: The Social Services

& Development director

The Social Services & Development Director shall take charge of the Social Services & Development Department with all its divisions (Education and Rehabilitation), sections including and offices assigned under it as specified in the organization chart.

He / She shall recommend for approval of the Board of

Directors the appointment of competent personnel;

It is intended that He/She shall initiate the development of suitable interesting projects that are profitable and income producing for the rehabilitation of released prisoner and all other patients: He / She shall also encourage various activities that enhance the welfare and practical education of rehabilitated release prisoners and their families. He / She shall initiate and direct the seminar for parents, see that there are reconciliation activities between residents, and find ways to integrate released inmates into the free society. These activities will be co-ordinate with community-based programs of the Ministry.

He / She shall initiate the preparation of the schedule of suitable programmers to be presented monthly or as often as demanded and may be composed of social or recreational activities. He / She shall encourage interested participants to develop their talents by presenting well rehearsed parts and nicely prepared programs so as to gain the admiration and appreciation of the audience;

He/ She shall submit to the Board a report of the different projects and activities under his / her department from time to time so they may be able to evaluate their achievements and initiate improvements and other suggestions;

He / She shall perform such other duties and responsibilities appertaining to his / her office or as may be authorized by the Chairman, Executive Director, and the Board of Directors.

Section 6: The Alternative Livelihood

And Marketing Development Director

He/She shall encourage the formation of small producer groups having the same inclinations, experiences and mutual interests so they can work together in developing new designs, devices, gadgets and other functional products made from indigenous materials;

He / She shall organize the sheltered workshops where various industrial product may be developed, mass produced and marketed locally and in the prisons and exported abroad;

He / She shall submit to the Board a report of the different

projects and activities under his / her department from time to time so they may be able to evaluate their achievements and initiate improvements and other suggestions;

He / She shall act as the social and economic advisor of the board, suggest suitable activities for different occasions, propose the creation of other income – producing project that will help develop the aims and objectives of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall perform such other duties and responsibilities appertaining to his / her office or as may be authorized by the Chairman, Executive Director, and the Board of Director, and the Board of Directors.

09 Organization

Trojan Horse International

(Tulip) Phils. Incorporated

Section 1: Number Of Departments

There shall be four (4) departments:

1 General Administration

And Finance Management Department

2 The Social Services

(Education And Rehabilitation)

And Educational Development (Education and Rehabilitation) Department

3 The Community Welfare

And Alternative Livelihood Development Department.

4 The Fair Trade Products

And Alternative Marketing

5 General Administration

And Finance Management Department

His / her department shall take charge of all employees, their welfare, and training. It will take charge of the financial aspects of the Foundation, such as records and fund-raising; it shall also be responsible for such things as public relation and program management. This department will be under the direct supervision

of the Treasurer assisted by the Executive Director.

Section 2 Social Services And Educational

Development Department

Division 1: Education

Under the Social Services and Educational Development Department is the Education Section, which shall take charge of leadership training and promotion of all programs of learning for its members. Each member and officer will be required to undergo programs of education. This service will be provide by elected visiting Professor's who will draw from the advice and expertise in private and government agencies and formulate effective ways to communicate the positive messages to prevent crime and moral decay and other community or social ills. The department will coordinate educational visits, seminars for the ministry and issue newsletters to disseminate information to the general public especially to the media.

Division 2: Rehabilitation

This section shall be responsible for working along side the Department of Justice and Bureau of Correction rehabilitation Programs. It is also responsible for operating the drop-in counselling and outpatient rehabilitation service. It shall be under the control of the **Rehabilitation Director** and under the direct supervision of the Executive Director. It is a department that shall take all steps to establish a program for rehabilitation, taking care to incorporate all the disciplines into coordinated program. The program shall be based on a Multi – Disciplinary approach within a Therapeutic Community and shall have the following sub-sections:

Sub-division 1: Social Activities

Which shall plan social activities, entertainment, and cultural and educational activities. It shall look to coordinating literary and musical programs. It shall promote writing, reading, paintings, selected TV and movie viewing, discussions and seminars on cultural and other subjects of light and interesting matters. It shall coordinate with the other sections.

Sub-division 2: Recreational

This / her section of the overall programs shall be responsible for organizing games and recreational activities of all kinds, Music and art projects, indoor games such as chess, ping pong, etc. Also, it shall be responsible for outing, excursions, hiking, and swimming. Gymnastics, basketball. BMX, Skate Boarding and other such activities that help to physically rehabilitate people effected by social evils.

Sub-division 3: Occupational Therapy

This section shall be guided and directed by the professional advice and assistance of technical experts and shall provide the most suitable occupational therapy. These occupations shall be only for clients fifteen (15) years of age and of short duration. There shall be no activity that can be mistaken or misconstrued as child labour.

Sub-division 4: Therapeutic Community

This / her section shall take special care to organize the training of the residents in the way of life of the Rehabilitation House where they shall learn to live together with mutual respect and loving concern. The Rehabilitation Director will take special care that the group therapies are correctly supervised and well managed. He / She shall organize proper discipline in the community and see to it that all sections of the Rehabilitation Programs are well taken care of.

Sub-division 5: The Medical Division

This is a section that draws on the professional from every related medical field. The Rehabilitation Directors will see to it with the direct supervision of the Executive Director, that such professional help as Psychologist, Psychiatrists, competent Doctors of Medicine, Physicians, Dentist and hospital facilities are readily available on a regular basis. The Social Welfare Worker will be cooperated within the local community and everything will be done to assist this / her officer in the follow – up and after – care programs.

Sub-division 6: The After Care Program

This will work alongside the probation officer care program and will be developed to see to it that the family is well prepared to receive the rehabilitated inmates. Family reconciliation and after – care will be interconnected. Inmates returning to their families will be followed up and home visits will be made. Any indication that the inmate is being abused or causing abuse or is in danger of any ill treatment shall reported and immediate action taken by the rehabilitation Officer and Executive Director to the family, society and inmate. The incident will be reported to the authorities; other after care activities will be undertaken.

Section 3: The Community Welfare

And Alternative Livelihood Development Department.

This is related and integrated into other rehabilitation program and serve as the component directly dealing with community beneficiaries. The thrust of this program is both preventive and remedial. The program entails the development of livelihood projects and undertakings suitable to the community and with significant potentials for sustainability on a long term – period. The program has an objective in Building up the capability of the people in the prisons and community and improving their economic independence. The program is a flexible one that can adapt to the numerous changes occurring in community life.

Section 4: The Fair Trade Products

And Alternative Marketing

This program is tasked with the marketing and production aspects of the crafts program. The program spans development of products, artisans development, social education for producer partners, assistance in the form of technical support and financial loan for productions, this also includes aspects of operation which as worldwide marketing (export, shipment, retail and other related activities) though alternative trading organizations and partners who share the same vision of justice in trading and community empowerment. The Fair Trade Products and Alternative Marketing

Program aims to promote just practices in trading by popularizing the Fair Trading concept and assisting producer partners in achieving the latter's goal of improvement in their economic lives and gaining broader awareness of their basic rights as members of the community.

Section 5: Co-Operative Building Society

This is intended to assist rehabilitated inmate and members to purchase and build their own homes.

10 Finances

Section 1: Sources

The revenues of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated shall be derived from membership dues, voluntary contributions, donations of civic-spirited citizens and institutions, financial aids from various sources. Gains derived from benefit shows, dances, dinner and other forms of entertainments and also from grants, bequest, subsidies and other fund sources received by the Ministry from time to time.

Section 2: Minor Expenses

Minor expenses of not more than Php 5,000.00 (or as directed by the Board of Directors of the County it is operating in) shall be incurred without prior approval and written consent of the Board. However all expenses must be approved by a signed voucher by the Executive Director or the Staff Officer designated by him / her to make such disbursements. Necessary supplies and materials, drugs medicines, apparatus, tools, medical equipment's and machines needed in the projects shall be canvassed to verify and evaluate quotations from various dealers before deciding to purchase them.

Section 3: Safekeeping Of Funds

The funds of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated shall be deposited in reputable banking institutions to be fixed and designated by the Board and as the changing financial situation demands the Executive Director or Board Chairperson shall safeguard the ministry assets and funds.

All matters concerning the disposition of money of funds shall

be taken up and decided by the Board of Directors during its meeting called for his / her purpose.

The Board is empowered to allocate funds for the appropriations and maintenance of different projects of Trojan Horse and set aside sufficient revolving funds for income producing projects that may need capital for their initial operation expenses.

Withdrawal shall be made only after the Executive Director has approved the vouchers properly and that a check is then prepared with the joint and concurrent act of the Chairman and the Treasurer.

Section 4: Fiscal Year

The fiscal year of the Incorporation shall be fro January 1st to December 31st of each year.

11 Amendments of Laws

These by-laws or any provision therein may be amended or repealed by a majority vote of all members and majority vote of all members of the Board of Directors.

Adopted this day March 6th 2003 in Muntinlupa City M.M. by the majority of Directors.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have hereunto set our hand this 17th Day of June 2003

In Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila.

Dolores A. Nava

Jorlita L. Lopez

Jonnet L. Lopez

Virginia C. Caranay

David Clarke

12 Board Of Director' S Certification

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That we, the undersigned Secretary and Members of the Board of Director of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated hereby certify that the above Code of By-Laws was adopted by the affirmative vote of all members at the regular meeting of the Board of Directors of Trojan Horse International held on the 17th June 2003, 181 San Guillermo Street, Putatan,

Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.

Name Nationality and Residence (Complete Address)



David Clarke, British 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE

United Kingdom. Postal Local: NBP Reservation Post Office, Muntinlupa City, 1170, Philippines.

Jotlet L. Lopez Filipino,
181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City,
1772, Philippines.

Jonnet L. Lopez Filipino,
181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City,
1772, Philippines.

Virginia C. Caranay Filipino, Muntinlupa City
Dolores S Nave (Secretary Dolores) Filipino, Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a, Muntinlupa City.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have hereto set our hand this day:

DOLORES A. NAVA Secretary
JONNET L. LOPEZ Incorporator
JORLITA L. LOPEZ Incorporator
VIRGINIA C. CARANAY Treasure
DAVID CLARKE Founding Chairman

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

13 Secretary's Certificate

I, **DOLORES A. NAVA**, of legal age, and duly elected and authorised to act as Secretary for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, after being duly sworn to in accordance in law, depose and say that I hereby

certify that this Ministry will comply with SEC requirements for non-stock organisation in the course of its operation. I shall be responsible for the keeping of the minutes of all the meetings of the Ministry as well as the seal of the Ministry and affix such seal when authorised by the Board.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this day 17th June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila.

NAME: DOLORES A. NAVA (Secretary Dolores)

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS 17th Day June 2003. Affiant shown to me her Res. Certificate No. CC12020772784739, issued at Muntinlupa City on 02/07/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

14 Secretarial Certification**ATTESTED BY ME**

Secretary in meeting.

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)

MUNTINLUPA CITY) S.S

On this 17th Day of June 2003, before me, a Notary Public in and of the City of Muntinlupa, Personally appeared before, with their respective Residence Certificates as follows:

NAME

RES. TAX Cet

Date an place of issue

Dolores Nave	CC120207278439
02/07/03 Muntinlupa City	
Jorlata L/ Lopez	CC 1201207286078
03/03/03 Muntinlupa City	
Jonnet L. Lopez	CC 120207272731
03/03/03 Muntinlupa City	
Virginia C. Caranay	CC 120207164085
09/27/03 Muntinlupa City	
David Clarke	CC 120207278460
02/26/03 Muntinlupa City	

All of whom are known to me and to be persons whose names are subscribed and are execute the foregoing Articles of Incorporation, and each of these acknowledge to me the he/she has voluntary executed the same.

WITNESS MY HAND and by NOTARIAL SEAL on the date in this acknowledgement written in the Municipality of Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

END OF DOCUMENT.

7 Why Trojan Warriors ?

Surprises can be exciting how ever they are not necessarily dangerous

The exciting thing about a surprise present is that you never know what might be inside. That can also be the danger.

According to Greek legend, the war between the Greeks and

the people of Troy was a long and bloody one, and at the centre were Helen, the most beautiful woman in all of Greece, and Paris, the Trojan prince who loved her.

Paris was the son of the King and Queen of Troy. When he was born, his mother dreamed that she was giving birth to a flaming torch. Fearful that this was a bad omen, King Priam ordered that the child be left on a hillside to die.

Paris was saved and when he grew up he was tricked, by the goddess Aphrodite's, into saying that she was the prettiest of all. This was because she had promised him the power to win the love of the most beautiful women, Helen of Troy.

Paris went to Sparta believing he had got this power, convinced that Helen would fall in love with him. He snatched Helen from her husband and took her back to Troy.

A huge fleet of Greek heroes set sail to Troy to try to bring her back. When words failed, they laid siege to the city. After nine long years of war, someone in the Greek ranks hatched a plan and built a huge, hollow, wooden horse on wheels.

One morning, the sentries at the gates of Troy woke to find the extraordinary horse left outside. The next thing they noticed was that the Greek armies had gone. Reports soon reached Troy that the Greek fleet had been seen sailing away. The war was over! A captured Greek soldier claimed that the horse had been built as an offering to the goddess Athena so that she might give them the wind for their sails. Helen, who, as Aphrodite had promised, now loved Paris with all her heart, was suspicious of the wooden horse, but none of the Trojans would listen to her. They wanted to bring this offering to Athena inside the walls of the city.

That night, while the city slept, the Greek fleet came silently back to the shore and the armies made their way to the walls of Troy. Inside the city, there was a movement from within the horse. It was full of Greek soldiers who had been hiding there all the time!

They opened a trap door in the horse's belly, lowered a rope ladder and climbed down under the cover of darkness.

Overpowering the sentries, they opened the gates and let in their comrades. There were some dreadful deeds done that night, ending with the city of Troy being burned to the ground. The dream of Paris' mother that he was a flaming torch had indeed been a terrible omen.

Trojan Warriors and the slogan of the horse have been adapted solely from Greece Legend and myth as a means of explaining our same objective, "Setting Captives Free".

The victory was actually achieved by the Greeks not the Trojans. This story is without biblical reference. However it is a story of great significance for our "Trojan Warriors" are Gods army.

The City represents Satan's Kingdom and the prisoners represent the portion of human race of unbelievers who are still in bondage. It is therefore our duty to be a true effective "Trojan Warrior" for Christ who is our supreme Chief in Command. We are under orders to give our redeemed lives in bringing about the ultimate Victory by "Setting the Captives FREE".

On a personal note from the author this story is true but tells another. One where another enemy had taken him and his Helen captive. He was delivered and was engaged by Lord to join rank and wage war on the real enemy of mankind. To achieve this the lord directed him to appointment multitudes of "Trojan Warriors". These too are sent to "Set men free" by preaching Christ and Him crucified. This David too is a Trojan Prince.

8 Memorandum of Agreement

The Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries, David Clarke and Senior Pastor, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI), agree together, for the furtherance of the Gospel and peace in New Bilibid Prison, that they will respect one another's distinctive practices and conduct.

According to the principles of our Lord Jesus Christ written in Matthew chapter 5 verse 9

“Blessed are the peace makers for they shall be called the children of God”.

We promise and covenant together according to the following terms of peace :

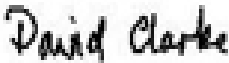
- Continue our own distinctive ministries within the Prisons in the Philippines
- Assist one another, without compromising our own consciences, in Christian practice and conduct
- Maintain our own confessions of doctrine and Practice, as set out in our Articles of Religion
- Pray for each other
- Resolve any future differences according to the principles laid down by our Lord Jesus Christ in Mathew 18 verse 15-17.

Date: January 25th 2003.

Parties:

David Clarke

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.



Signature



Signature

Witnessed by:

Bishop: Elder Ronaldo Lopez

Signature:

Particular Baptist Church of God, (Old School, Primitive)

Address: 181 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Tel: (02) 662 41 20.

Cell: 0916 5860655. e-mail Address:
particularbaptist@yahoo.com

9 Disclaimer

Monday, 10 February 2003

To all concerned

This is to notify all parties concerned that as from January 1st 2003 Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries no longer exists. This is due the withdrawal of senior personal namely:

Former Secretary

Pst. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.

Licensed Minister. DOJ

Overseer RVO Bucor.

Philippines

0063 9174368340

DOJ Fax: 0063 25249740 Former P.A. Alistair Sutherland

C/o 11 Hayling Close

Fareham Hampshire,

PO14 3AE Uk.

Former President

Pst. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

NBP Theological Institute NBP

Muntinlupa City. Philippines.

Tel: 00639177482713 Former Ministry Pastor

Gordon John Smith

Shalom, 44 Sopwith Crescent

Merely Wimbourne Minster

Dorset, Great Britain.

Tele: 0044 1202881855

Former Executive

Michael J. Clarke Director: Dorm 8A

NBP Muntinlupa City,

Philippines.

This notice is to declare that if there are any claims for compensation, liable, loss or otherwise then these must be directed to those members of the former Trojan Horse International ministers on a personal level.

Please beware that Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Phils. Inc. had the name reserved on the SEC register

until November 21st. We did not take this registration up due to necessary changes that were needed on the Registration document. It was noted that Isagani had removed the Directors names from the list Incorporators for an unknown reason. This caused some concern to the Directorate and is being looked into as we wondered why.

On behalf of all who, sincerely prayed for the Glory of God, and worked for the common goal and served each other together, God bless you and be certain the Lord has begun a work, which will bring Great Glory to His name. This will be through those who acted in faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ alone and sought his glory alone.

Yours Sincerely,
David Clarke

Appendix 01 Article of Religion Trojan Horse

International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

We maintain:

1. That the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are given by inspiration of God and are the only rule of faith and practice and that these scriptures reveal the one true and only God who is self existent, infinite and eternal. That there are three self existent co-eternal persons in the Godhead namely the Father the Son and the Holy Ghost and these three are one God and that the Lord Jesus Christ is very God and very man in one glorious complex person.

2. That God is the creator and sustainer of both spiritual and material worlds.

3. That the eternal purpose of God in Christ is to manifest his glory.

4. That Before the world began God did elect a certain number of the human race unto everlasting life and salvation whom He did predestine to the adoption of Children by Jesus Christ of his own free grace and according to the good pleasure of His will.

5. That God created the first man Adam upright and all his posterity fell in him. Adam was responsible for the fall of humanity.

6. The effect of the fall left mankind ruined; this included his mind will and affections. Both Adam and his wife Eve were affected in different ways.

7. That the Lord Jesus Christ in the fullness of time became incarnate and that he really suffered and died as the substitute for his people (the whole world a term used in scripture, expressing both Jew and Gentile). He made all the satisfaction for their sins, which the law and justice of God could require as well as made a way for the bestowments of all those blessings, which are needful for them for time and eternity.

8. That the justification of Gods elect is only by the righteousness of Christ imputed to them and received by faith without consideration of any works of righteousness done by them and that the full and free pardon of all there sins and transgressions is only through the full free pardon of all their sins and transgressions is only through the blood of Christ according to the riches of Gods grace.

9. That the eternal redemption which Christ hath obtained by the shedding of his blood is special and particular that it is only and intentionally designed for the elect of God who only can share its spiritual blessings.

10. That regeneration, conversion, sanctification and faith are the work of the Almighty efficacious and invincible grace of God the Holy Ghost.

11. That marriage was ordained of God to reflect the relationship between Christ and his Church.

12. That all those chosen by the Father, redeemed by the Son and sanctified by the Spirit shall certainly and finally persevere unto eternal life.

13. There is a resurrection of the dead both of the just and the unjust and that Christ will come a second time to judge the quick and the dead when he will consign the wicked to everlasting

punishment and introduce His own people into his kingdom and Glory where they shall be for ever with Him.

14. That baptism of believers by immersion and the Lords Supper are ordinances of Christ to be continued until His coming again.

Note from the Director

May I suggest that articles of religion are not put up to cause division or controversy but rather use them to prompt the truth as it is in the Lord Jesus Christ? It is unreasonable to expect all people to see and agree on things all at once. Let every one be prepared to learn. A fuller and detailed version may be read in the First London Confession of Particular Baptist in 1644.

We could include the words used in baptism or dipping i.e. In Jesus name (His authority) I baptize you in the Name of Father Son and Holy Ghost.

David Clarke (extracted from Trojan Warriors).

Appendix 02 Oliver Tuico

Letter to Oliver Tuico

Tuesday, 25 February 2003

14th January ?

Dear Dr. Tuico,

Re: NBPCC Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. & Gani.

Thank you for your letter in answer to my two letters to you. I can see by your letter that you feel so very offended and perhaps insulted and I am thank you for your well constructed and argued case. I am so sorry if that is the case and I wish to apology's to you if this is true. I wish to assure you that it was not my intention. The matters you wrote are so very insulting and without foundation or fact unless of course you have been furnished with false evidence which I now have reason to believe you have been.

You mention so many unsubstantiated allegations as I read I feel you are writing to some one else, in fact a criminal of the deepest culpable die who is guilty of fraud and deception.

The matters you raise are so very serious I feel you deserve a full explanation. As you say I am a foreigner and visitor to your beautiful Country and as such my behaviour in that case would not become any visiting a host Country as you rightly say. As a guest and a foreigner it would be wrong for any to speak as I have done to you in the way that I have done if things are as you have portrayed. I would not have written to you as I did you unless I felt convicted by the Lord to so write. I was truly convicted and moved by a sense of sense of truth and honesty I felt you had denied and resisted the Lord who sent me to you in the Philippines.

However things have come to light which may in fact reveal that I and Trojan Horse International Ministers have been the victim of a great scam involving more than P2, 000,000.00 with inmates from New Bilibid Prison, friends of inmates and a certain member of the DOJ. In which case not only am I a victim but I have been robbed of thousands of Pesos and an attempt to take more was at hand. All by deception and fraud.

This been because I trusted my self to professed good men of Christian Conviction and did not safe guard my self for them My only crime being I sought to honour Christ and fulfil the commission He gave men.

The evidence I have is great and demonstrates I have been honest and upright seeking to honour all and do good.

I feel that you may be in the position to judge this evidence and these issues and advise me what to do The things you have charge me with are so very serious and if true I should be deported as an undesirable alien. Of which I deny, as I am Ambassador of Christ in a strange land.

We are dealing with millions not just a few Pesos' and my first loss was the thief of an ATM Card sent personally to Ispogani at the Department of Justice. This was sent to Gani as the treasurer of Trojan Horse International and to be used by him and Lucas Dangatan to draw funds for the running of the Trojan Horse Office and facilities in the Philippines. This card was stolen and

for weeks no one informed me and I had taken from my account over P77, 000.00. Gani said he could do nothing about it and he did not report it missing to the Police even though Michael asked him to do so. I still have the paper evidences which shows where all the money was spent and I am sure a normal investigator could have enquired and discovered easily who the person was that was drawing the money as it happened over several weeks in the Shops in the Manila.

A person residing in the Philippines had robbed Trojan Horse.

Resent events at NBPCC are even more alarming: here is a recent letter for the Elders in (Appendix 07). It may be you could assist men and direct me to the appropriate person to help put right the evil, which is taking place in NBP.

To assist you and in order to explain to you the history of events in understanding I enclose my recent letter to Gani. It may be you could meet with me and suggest a way forward.

Dear Gani,

Thank you for your letter. I did appreciate you writing to me in order to explain your situation. I was so sorry to hear that your leaving SonLight Ministries was on account of your connections with Trojan Horse International C.M.. I had no Idea there were problem with it as no one informed except you in passing.

I am not sure how much you know about Trojan Horse organisation but I feel it would be good for you to know, as I need some advice in connection with the registration of the new Trojan Horse International Ministries Inc. Phils.

We are not a Charitable organization and do not solicit funds and for this reason we did not register it in England although Gordon was given that responsibility because he felt it was a god way forward.

You will be aware by now that Gordon and Alastair have withdrawn their support from Trojan Horse International and that the church I attend in England has also withdrawn support from me. Not only that my pastor has refused to give me a letter

confirming my long standing membership and that they had supported our first Mission to the Philippines in 2001, with a love gift of approx. P30, 000.00.

This being the direct result of, or e-mails, texts and discussions, with Gordon, Alastair, you and Lucas P. Dangatan. I have also been informed that unless my Pastor receives a signed letter from Lucas, stating that the problems between him and I have been resolved amicably, he will not be supplying me with such a letter.

You may beware that this letter is vital, to support my application for my permanent Missionary status in the Philippines. This application has been made through the Christian Missionary Society in Manila. The difficult that this has cause and I am sure will be an embarrassment to some that unless I receive this letter I will have to write a full report to the Society, explaining all that has gone on in New Bilibid Prisons and the publication of “Trojan Warriors”. It may even be that legal proceeding are issued to protect the interest of innocent people and so protect other foreigners come on similar mission work working in the Philippine Prison system.

Peter Jacob, the pastor of the Church I attend in the UK, has stated that I am to be under the covering authority of Lucas P. Dangatan whilst working here in the Philippines. Gordon and Alastair appear to be under the same misguided view. It would seam this may be the cause of the misunderstandings and of the breach of the working relationship with Lucas Dangatan and the Elders at NBPCC. I had learned some thing about authority since being in the Philippines and I am to right about it.

Here are a few thoughts:

January 8th

I went to the prison to find that a man had got into Michael Cabool and both Benilda and he felt that he was out to kill Michael in retaliation for the discipline, which the Commander had exercised, so Benilda had stayed in with Michael for his safety and she did not want him to die alone.

Michael had sent word to the Sputnik Commander Al Narava here is the note:

Sputnik Commander

January 8th 2003

Urgent Last night my wife Nilda violated the prison rules by sleeping overnight without permission.

My wife is an RVO and felt compelled to stay with me overnight to protect my life due to the event yesterday.

She was fully justified in her decision to stay and protect me because at approximately 10.00 p.m. a man crept over the gate of my room and was about to attack us. Fortunately my friends arrived with my supper and the man fled.

Pastor Lucas of the Bible Centre has told me he will report this matter to the Prison Director and will insist my wife is banned from visiting me.

I have witness to verify this happening.

Please help

Kaosa Michael J. Clarke

N96P2354. The Bible Centre.

Lucas came that morning and without listening to Michael said he was going to report the matter to the Director Macala. This had become typical of Lucas's men they only told Lucas certain things and encouraged him to act wrongly.

I went to the DOJ to request Liwag an extension for the permissions granted by him regarding the video work we were doing?

Benilda and I went to see Lucas and Benilda explained the whole happening. The water carrier was listening to all that happened and I had to ask him to stop glaring at me by asking what was he looking at and to please do not do it.

Saw Gani as I arrived at the DOJ but he disappeared so I left him a note on his desk asking had he withdrawn from Trojan Horse as his name, nor Lucas's of William's names did appear on the letter I had received from the Elders at NBPCC. I reported the

good and informed him of the news from England and invited him to consider assisting the new Trojan Horse.

January 9th

Went to the Prison today and walked in with the computer and no questions were asked. I took the receipted permissions regarding the request that I had given to the undersecretary Liwag to Michael and Benilda. They had moved from the Trojan Horse Office to Building 11 B under the Mayor Vidal jurisdiction. He was our Liaison Officer.

I read the documents from the Elders of NBPCC and realise what I must do.

I had in mind to call upon a greater authority than that of Sputnik Commander Al Navarro to deal with these Elders. The authority he had and commanded was indeed true and of God.

I had called for the aid of this Al Navarro, the Sputnik Commander, to deal with this liar of a water carrier in the presence of some men from the NBPCC. I knew him to be disobedient and impudent man, a liar and deceiver working behind the scene doing no good but evil. This water carrier of the NBPCC was struck across the face by Al Navarro, for lying and hit on the head with the Trojan Warrior book for his evil actions towards my family and me.

In praise of God for this demonstration of power in my favour I was thankful. I had every reason to believe that this water carrier was the one whom bare false witness against me in connection with Richard Gatwood and the alleged "Drinking Spree". It was my principle not to defend myself against any men who act contrary to the scripture and obey not the truth. The Elders of NBPCC, which was why I did not, submitted a defence they were incapable of resolving truth by walking contrary to it.

It was not their to judge them that was there affair not mine, How ever when they step over the mark and insult others I will respond in a way that they could not do so long as they look to themselves and follow not the Word of God.

I had called upon the authority of men to resolve an issue amongst men. I noticed that the water carrier was terrified and very submissive to corrective treatment. However he was not repentant, even though he shock my hand to make out he was sorry in front of the Commander Navarro.

I had seen with my own eyes and do testify with my own lips that the power and authority that is amongst men can in fact be Witchcraft. I.e. A control mechanism to exercise control over men. It is the spirit of Jezebel and all men who are not governed by the scriptures of truth and the Law of Christ. I blessed the Commander Al Navarro in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ because I saw his authority was fair honest and true. It was a pleasure to see him operate. This kind of authority I have not seen amongst Christian men in Churches. I have in fact seen witchcraft operate in Churches in the name of Christ. Witchcraft is an act of the natural men to rule and others exercise it. This was the control and authority that put Jesus to Death,

Lucas had informed me that morning that the demonstration of Gods power and authority amongst men in the Philippines was in fact the number of men you actually control and command under you. I also understood that Lucas believed was Michael was in fact destroying Lucas's reputation and so his control over men. This was because Michael was not prepared to stop smoking or drinking Tuba In the Prison.

The making of or drink of Tuba was against the prison Rule's but smoking was accepted. Michael was in fact making a point and maintained he was not a drunkard and was to prepare to be governed by men who were acting contrary to the scriptures themselves and who went beyond the scriptures.

The point he was making was that even though the "whole born again movement" in the prison was against smoking and drinking Tuba, he was not prepared to follow suit, if it was not biblical. Even if they considered not drinking and smoking to be a sign of a changed and reformed life, he did not accept this.

Michael maintained that not smoking or drinking was not the demonstration of a man being born again. Michael would not be bullied into accepting their views so he withstood them as a matter of principle. I supported him in this view as you can see from my discourse with Gani,

The Born Again's, as they are called by some (and I have been called that by many) i.e. No vices such as drinking alcohol or smoking.

Until you wrote to England and involved Gordon, Alastair, Lucas and I were working things out together. Problems had occurred and we were in the process but you interfered. You came to me and expressed you had a “**Big Problem**” because I had drank wine a mixed with Bucla's. Not only that but I even sang songs with them, late at night, in New Bilibid Prison. You also had reports that I was drunk and had “regular drinking sprees, drinking illegal Tuba in the prison” as you put it.

I spoke to you fully about these issues and I rebuked you for listening and repeating gossip and not following the Lord Jesus Christ in this matter. I prayed with and for you then commended you to the Lord Jesus Christ. I had no problem with the issue at all it was a problem you had with Oliver Tuico. I fully listened to you I just disagreed with you.

Lucas was fully aware of my authority, as the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, as I appointed him as the Hon. President of the Teacher Training College that we were developing together.

At the commencement of our work together, over 2 years ago, I understood him to be the senior and founding pastor of the **New Bilibid Prison Bible Institute**, founded in 1992. I had worked and encouraged him in this ministry. A ministry that he began, and I believed God sent me to support and encourage. This I did to the best of my ability and still do to date.

It was his proposal to adopt the term Teacher Training College, as opposed to a School. Funding was no problem it was available

as directed by the directorate. He always e-mailed me with new proposals and kept me informed with all developments and thanked me for my work in promoting him and the Teachers and Trainers within his College. He was the president and I the Hon. Director. As such he was under direction to register the institution under SEC registration.

When he wrote to me, expressing an idea, or a suggestion, it was always subject to my approval, he knew my authority. We had no problems until the second mission to the Philippines in October 2002 and I am thankful I have kept a full diary of all events.

Men seeking to usurp my authority sought to step in and take control on a number of occasions, as I will show you and you were witness too. They sought to step in with their ideas and sought to meddle. I suggest that even you went out of line eventually think you were doing the right thing I am sure. Both Gordon and Alastair fell short of the mark and sought to take over from me, from time to time. Again I will show you bye and bye in due course. I always took control, after the event, until finally others acted behind my back and took over. It was then I left off and refused to defend myself. **This act of men, behind my back, was in fact an act of mutiny.** They have now all left the ship. The Lord has removed them.

I did not resist it but kept quiet and refused to defend my self against ungodly practices exercised by Gordon, Alastair, Lucas, Pet Jacob and finally you Gani. The Lord had already told me and given me the assurance that every evil tongue that raises up against me in Judgment I would condemn, for my righteousness is of the Lord and not man. This I am to do bye and bye.

Now the whole Eldership of NBPC have oppose me and for what cause. Please do not be alarmed at this kind of issue, remember Paul withstood Peter face to face, at Jerusalem regarding the same issues. The elders at NBPC are in fact dishonouring Lucas and he is really the one on trial not me. It is my beliefs that unless you all act biblically in this matter Satan will triumph and you will loss

Lucas too. This I suggest may be the design of evil men.

Your issue with me is that of the Law of Moses verses our freedom in Christ. You know what the outcome was in the Apostle's day. At the moment **you all have fallen from grace** and teach another way of sanctification. I fear for you all. You say do **not do this**, you do not **do that**, and so you believe this demonstrates to the world that you are all "**born again**" and are setting a good example to sinners because by your abstinence from smoking and drinking wine, you are not like the sinful men of this world.

I would simply ask you this one question, "did you receive the Holy Spirit by your not drinking wine or not smoking?" Your answer to this question will tell you how you are to go on-if indeed you have received the Holy Ghost, since you believed.

My Pastor Pet Jacob states that I must submit myself to the elders and Lucas's authority during my mission work to the Philippines, as these are my covering whilst on mission work and that I am out of order for not doing so. It would seem that they believe that I am under no authority at all.

Unfortunately for my pastor is in no position to judge the issues or me because he is or was not unaware of my status within the organisation, or of its internal arrangements.

He knows nothing about Lucas P. Dangatan, or how he and I work together in the Teacher Training College project, which was solely promoted by Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. This being not because I kept things from him, but rather he did not appear to be interested or ask me about the work. We never talked about my work in this connection. In fact he probably did not know of Trojan Horse or its existence except as a term in passing.

In fact I felt he had deliberately kept out of knowing about the work so as to be not involved. He being a very busy man himself and left others to do the work to which God had called them.

Trojan Horse Organization

I will now take the time to explain the organisation of Trojan

Horse to you as this may help you see where you and other went wrong. Had your Dr. Tuico taken the opportunity to speak to me about his misgivings, when I invited him to do so, this problem may have avoided and the many issues that have arisen through his misguided understanding about our Ministry may not have turned out so drastically wrong, from a human point of view.

Remember I am English and he a Filipino. We think so differently and work so very differently. I do hope that this it is no more than just cultural differences and understandings although I suspect not, as I have seen its fruits in his rejection and control of you and others.

I would first of all like to thank you Gani for all your personal help to me and for the concern that you continued to share and warn me about. You often reminded me to be careful in the Philippines due to the corruption being so prevalent. I experienced the first encounter when I sent you personally the card to draw money from Trojan Horse funds. I sent it to your office at the Department of Justice and as you know it was stolen and some P77,000 was stolen from my account. You informed me that nothing could be done about it because the corruption was so great in the Philippines. I have it and send money to Lucas another way. I remember you felt awkward about being the secretary after this and being a signature party to a joint account for Trojan Warriors, because of your doubts about Lucas receiving and trusting you after that the money I had sent to you via the card had been stolen. Gani both Gordon and I trusted you implicitly without question and for this reason Alastair also prefers to sent you mail directly at the DOJ because he still feels its the safest address to send important document too. I have not informed him of the stolen card and how unsafe your DOJ address is, as I am sure he will not accept my advice. I would be grateful if you would inform and confirm to him this type of problem and warn him of the grate corruption that abounds in the Philippines, just as you informed me. For some reason of other both Gordon and Alastair no longer

respects what I say and they are under the impression I should go home to England for a rest.

You may also not be aware that Dr. Oliver Tuico has written a reply to my two letters of complaint, which I sent to him via you. He has in fact dishonoured himself and implicated the Hon. Secretary of Justice Calida, along with the Hon. Director Ricardo Macala of BUCA, by his wild unfounded statements, impudence, assertions and denial. It is probably due to him that these evils in the prison go on today. Even you say they are all over New Bilibid Prison.

You Gani have always warned me to be careful and I have listened to you but you never told me how to avoid the kind of problems that you seemed so aware of that is why I am asking your for your help as I suspect NBPC, of which you are now affiliated is in fact a fake organisation they have taken over control of Lucas P. Dangatan and his long standing commendable work which I came to the Philippines to support and help both practically and financially.

For the record I will inform you that:

I understood from Lucas this was the case.

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was the founder of NBP Theological Institute and that he had trained many teachers and trainers since 1991.

Lucas and I (I, being the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries) had worked on the Teacher Training College Project for many months, since September 2001. The idea being to go from a school College and link it with a University back in England. Gordon will confirm that we took this serious and very worthwhile proposal to the most senior personnel at Portsmouth University. Not only I have taken the matter up with our Foreign Secretary, Rt. Hon. Jack Straw and our Home Secretary, David Blunket, in the UK and our Minister of State for International developments, Rt. Hon. Claire Short. She in turn has directed me to Jill Westaway, of the British Council

here in Manila. As a result we have informed the Under Secretary Jose Calida and Liwag of our invitation to host certain prison officer's from the Bureau of Corrections to come to England and work with Prison officials in the UK. The Director Ricardo Macala has been fully informed of these developments and The Assistant Julian Arciaga is one man selected as the recommended a candidate to represent BUCA (Subject to Foreign Office and BUCA permissions). I have already been to the Minister of Foreign affairs and spoken of our work and given him a copy of "Trojan Warriors". He is simply waiting for me to make a formal appointment, to outline our proposals to consider our proposals for further consideration. All of this and other matters has been published and made known in our book Trojan Warriors and sadly to say has been **rejected by your elders** at NBPCC as irrelevant topics/materials and **contrary to true objectives**. View Micheal Address to them where he outlined all our work and objectives. They have no excuse by saying they did not know our objective with the publication of our book Trojan Warriors. (CLICK TO VIEW).

I have directed these men to Lucas Him self to reply to their misguided concept of Trojan Warriors and our objectives as it seems they are totally in the dark about many things and are ignorant of what has taken place and simply at best ignorant men. I do hope it is not more serious that this because it has been suggested that much evil has transpired and then evidence at hand actually supports corruption and deception at the highest level involving over a P1000, 000.00. I wish to add that I have implicitly trusted those who I have work with and wish to protect them from the very serious charge, which could be brought against Lucas by men like your Elders. Please for Lucas's sake keep this letter as evidence to protect him against such evil. I have already sufferer at the hand so f such evil as already demonstrated. Satan has truly work havoc. Never mind I have a directive from the Lord knowing that He shall build His Church and the Gates of Hell shall not

prevail against it.

Facts to support what I say Lucas and please realise in have all the supporting documentary evidence to support my statements.

I appointed Lucas, personally, as the Hon. President of the Teacher Training College at New Bilibid Prison. This being a project of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

Lucas informed me he had some men working with him in the project and that we were to form a College rather than a School.

Lucas sent me the pictures and names of all the men had selected for the job.

I chose you to act a Secretary and later to be the Head of School in Paralegal matters because of you faithful and outstanding services to Trojan Horse International.

I sent money amounting P50, 000 directly to Lucas P. Danganan, instead of you due to the problem of the ATM card already mentioned, to register Trojan Horse International Ministries Inc. Phil.

Lucas assure me the registration would be completer in January 2002 at the same time you had a calibration opening of an office which was opened in Laguna in January 2002.

We had discussed the possibility of purchasing a Xerox copier to the tune of P65, 000 all for the Teacher Training College and I asked my church to consider helping with this. You will recall I asked in your Library Office about a second hand purchase a few weeks ago as that was just on item we had planned.

I transferred P1200000.00 into Lucas's bank account from Trojan Horse International CM Bank Account to fund the Mission to the Philippines 2002.

An account has now been opened in the Philippine for Trojan Horse International Ministries and P1, 000,000 has been transferred from Lucas's account directly into this account.

A further P800, 000.00 has been transferred from Trojan

Horse International CM Bank in England, to the Trojan Horse fund account in the Philippines. This money is necessary to support visa applications for Trojan Warriors wishing to go on mission work abroad.

Due to the recent withdrawal of Gordon, Alastair and your self from Trojan Horse International, which would seem to be due to the damaging statements and assertions of NBPC, I alone am left and have had to bring about a radical halt instigate reorganisation of Trojan Horse International. I realise now how I need to protect its Existence within the Philippine Legal System and if need be order an investigation into these serious accusations levelled at me as the Director of Trojan Horse International. I have also remove Michael from the Directorate.

I am now aware that due to the corruption of some evil men and the abandonment of my friends both I and Lucas P. Dangatan I could be opened up to false charges against us and we both be imprisoned for life in a very similar way that Michael was set up, if we are not careful. I would value your advice.

My marital affairs

You may be aware that the elders have taken exception to me because of my marital problems and it has been suggested by some that I am staying in the Philippines because I have found a girl friend and for this reason am not returning to England to sort out my marriage. This is not true but further rumours and gossip.

Conclusion

I hope from the above mention details you will perhaps be in a better position to understand my concerns and maybe you are the very man, sent by the Lord, to put direct me in the right direction to put crooked things straight.

I apologise to you for any wrong you may feel I have caused you.
Yours in His Service

David Clarke.

PS Please find enclosed my letter to Hon. Secretary of Justice

Jose Calida, which is self-explanatory.

Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida **Department of Justice**

DOJ Building, Padre Faura, 1004 Manila

523-8481 Trunkline

Cc. Hon. Secretary of Justice **HERNANDO B. PEREZ**

June 6th 2002

Dear Sir,

Re: Forward to our book “Trojan Warriors”

We would like you write a forward to our new book Trojan Warriors. This would be a great Honour. Please find enclosed a précis to the book and the introduction. Any feedback, suggestions or advice that you feel able to give would be valued. The text is in a draft form at the moment and so items can be added deleted or changed.

Our intention is to draw attention to the fact that in spite of many evils God works all things together for good to them that love God and are called according to His purposes. We wish to declare the goodness of God as revealed to us in the person of our Lord Jesus Christ. We also wish to further the cause of justice at all levels and be of help to you at the Department of Justice so please advise us on any matter, which you feel appropriate.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ in the furtherance of the Gospel.

David Clarke

Appendix 03 Foreword by Director of New Bilibid Prison



REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
BUREAU OF CORRECTIONS
Muntinlupa City



Matth. 25, verse
36

FOREWORD by Ricardo Macala

It is both a privilege and pleasure to write the foreword of this book in my capacity as Director of the Bureau of Corrections. By the grace of the Almighty God, I accepted this challenge with the knowledge that people are put in prison, not for further punishment, but rather that they may benefit from their confinement and re-enter the community with positive attitudes.

The Bureau's mission is the orderly rehabilitation of its wards when clearly their spiritual upliftment is of major significance. A former prisoner, Reverent Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr. founded the New Bilibid Prison Christian Church and Theological Institute in 1989 after his release. Just recently, he was appointed President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries (Philippines) Incorporated, in recognition of his spiritual guidance extended to past and present inmates.

The work of Trojan Horse Ministries and other similar organization is truly impressive as manifested by the sixty-five testimonies of former hardcore criminals who have been imbued with the Holy Spirit. This book focuses on these people who are a small, but important illustration of how "faith moves mountains". Clearly any guidance of this nature is wholly empathetic with the Bureau's mission and I, as Director, will ensure the prison records of those who have "positively found their way" will attest the same in support of "Executive Clemency" application.

It has been said that people are responsible for the result of the organisations that they serve. Nobody can really argue with that statement, but it remains most apposite in the "correction" industry. All of us must pull together in ensuring the Bureau of Corrections succeeds in its mission and objectives. Accordingly, I extend my thanks and gratitude to all the "Trojan Horses" in our community and wish them success. *Ad infinitum.*



P/Col Ricardo B. Macala. Hon. Director

Bureau of Corrections.

*“Bilangguan Man ay Paraiso sa Patakaran no Maka Diyos at
Maka Tao”*

Appendix 04 Brief History

Brief History: Trojan Horse International
(TULIP) Inc., Phils. Incorporated (Résumé)

Origins of the Ministry (The beginnings)

I, David Clarke, am the founding Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I am a British subject and a Particular Baptist, being ordained as a minister, by the Strict and Particular Baptist Church (Gospel Standard listed) meeting in Bierton, Bedfordshire, England formed in 1831. I was an honourable member with this Church from 1976 until 1984, when I seceded over matters of conscience. I have written a full account of my succession, notifying all concerned and entitled the communication “The Bierton Crisis 1984” now published in the Philippines February 11th 2003. “And Let Christian Men Be Men”, 2020.

My mission work to the Philippines commenced in August 2001 when Gordon Smith, Elder of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Christian Church, Dorset and I went on a five-week, preaching tour of the Philippines. We shared the gospel in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City Jail, Olongapo Distinct Jail, Quezon City, Tarlac, Cavity and other churches. At that time Rev. Joseph Kim was our host⁵ he being a Korean Missionary and the Director of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Philippines. Inc.

This mission was the direct result of me hearing the news of my brothers conversion from crime to Christ and him being baptised as a Christian in New Bilibid prison.

5 Letter of invitation from Rev Joseph Kim Appendix 01.

At the time of this invitation to visit the Philippians in June 2001 my church, the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Portsmouth, England, supported our mission by a personal, monetary love gift, and prayer. Like wise did, The Lion of the Tribe of Judah Church, meeting near, Wimbourne Dorset who supported Elder Mr. Gordon Smith.

Background events

On February 11th 2001, I published my autobiography entitled, ” **Converted on LSD Trip**”, as a result of my conviction to follow the command of Christ, which was published as the result of hearing my brothers conversion. This conviction was to go and tell of all that the Lord Jesus Christ had done for me and my brother. This I did as best I could after sharing my desire with the Pastor of my Church in 1999. At that time he was not sure how to react and so was very cautious.

In 1998 I was invited to become a member of the United Reformed “Jesus is Lord” church meeting in Warsash, Hampshire, England in the year 1999. I proceeded with the application for membership but after declined due the difficulties it was causing with my marriage. Mr. Peter Jacob was an Elder of the Warsash Church at that time and in December 1998 announced his resignation. This was in order to take on the eldership of the Christian Gospel Church meeting in the Hilton Hotel, Farlington, Portsmouth, and Hampshire.

In January 1999, I was rebuked by the remaining elders of the Warsash “Jesus is Lord Church” because I informed them that they were acting contrary to the scriptures in seeking to appoint women elders.

Mr. Martin Lloyd, an Elder and Secretary of the said church, was the principal opponent (there were in fact 6 remaining elders) to my objection to women being ordained as elders in a Christian Church. I was treated with contempt and dishonoured so I asked for their support if I sought membership of another church. An

account of this disagreement has been published in the article⁶ “Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as elders in His Church?” And now published in my book, ‘**Mary, Mary Quite Contrary**’.

I was accepted as a member of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at the Hilton Hotel Farlington, Portsmouth, in May 2000 and I support the biblical pattern of a gathered church.

At the same time Brian Russ, the National Co-coordinator of Link4Life, as the Regional Director for South England, had appointed me. This organization was an evangelical organization, which assisted, convicted former criminals who had become Christians, to integrate with society upon their release from prison. Brian Russ is also the author and publisher of the book “No Mercy”. Mr. Russ resided at Reading Berkshire England at that time and worked extensively in the Prison Ministry, throughout Great Britain.

The publication of “Converted on LSD” coincided with the original publication date 30 years previously in the tabloid newspaper headlines, on February 11th 1971, The Bucks Herald News Paper, Aylesbury, and Buckinghamshire. This was entitled “Converted on LSD Trip”. This book informs of my call and conversion to Christ, on January 16th 1970. Also my joining the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Buckinghamshire, England in 1976 and my call and ordination to preach the unreachable riches of Christ in 1983. This book also deals with my⁷ succession from Bierton church in 1984. I deal also with my falling from trust in God into open sin, for a period of three years, and subsequent divorce and remarriage. I speak also about my restoration, through faith and repentance towards God, by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and the subsequent desire to follow and obey the Lord Jesus in his commands. One of which was go and

6 Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as Elders in His Church?
By David Clarke.

7 “The Bierton Crisis 1983” published in the Philippines February 11th 2003.

tell all men of all that the Lord had done for me⁸.

In this book I also speak of my brother's encrustation in the notorious South East Asian Prison New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines where he is sentence of 16 years for a crime he did not commit. I speak also of his subsequent conversion to Christ and baptism as a Christian on the 16th September 2000, in New Bilibid Prison, some thirty years after my call by grace. I note that he too, independently from myself, concluded that the doctrines of Gods Sovereign grace, as expressed in the (TULIP) acronym, was in fact a truth sadly neglected in East and Western Churches to date. We believe God has raised us up to declared these truths relating to the facts that salvation is **by grace alone, through faith alone** and **by Christ alone**, as revealed in the Old and New Testaments scriptures.⁹

As a result of our very successful Mission to the Philippines in 2001 we established a working relationship with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute, (NBTI) and many inmates who were connected with various religious groups in the prison. At that time I commission over 66 men to write their testimonies in order to publish them in a book call "**Trojan Warriors**"¹⁰. This was completed and published on September 11th 2002.

During that year I worked closely with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, to establishing a Teacher Training College, within New Bilibid Prison. The design being was to build on the work that he had already began in 1992. He was the senior pastor of NBPTI. See "Trojan Warriors", Subject: The Ministry Office and function.

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was appointed as the President of

8 See About the author, "Converted on LSD Trip", page 3. Available from the Ministry Office

9 See our Article of Religion as published in our articles of Incorporation lodged at the Securities and Exchange Commission, of the Philippine Republic, in March 2003. Name: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

10 "Trojan Warriors", published September 11th 2002 by Abshott Publications.

Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and of the first ever Teacher Training College. The purpose being to establish working links with educational and governmental agencies within Britain and the Philippines. The design being to develop the Teacher Training College and seek an International link with a British University seeking also support from evangelically minded Christian groups.

To achieve our Primary and Secondary objectives (as set out in the Article of Incorporation for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was directed to register the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Inc. Phils. with the Securities and Exchange Commission. The Director was assured this would be done by the end of January 2001.

A second mission was also directed to the Philippines in October 2002 with a team of five from England and Filipino pastors from the Philippines. The following team of five Filipino pastors. The team members were:

Gordon Smith, former elder, of the Church of the lion and Tribe of Judah.

Alistair Sutherland, my Personal Assistant and former member of The Church of the Lion and tribe of Judah Church.

Dr. Richard Kent, Director of Final Frontier Ministries.

Andy McDonnell, Youth Worker, Project Skate Manchester

Catherine Farr, Youth worker, of Revelation Church Portsmouth

Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Manuel, Gani and Perez, all Filipino Pastors of differing Christian groups.

APPENDIX 04 BRIEF HISTORY

THE ORDER OF AUTHORITY WAS:

Trojan Horse International CM Inc., Phils.	New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBTI) Founded 1992	Teacher Training College (Conceptualized) January 2002
1. Hon. Director: David Clarke. 2. Executive Director: Michael J. Clarke 3. Hon. President Rev. Lucas P Dangatan. Ministry Pastor: Gordon Smith Personal Assistant to the Director Alistair Sutherland	1. Senior Pastor: Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan. 1 Senior Inmate Head Pastor: Andy Dolin 2 Inmate Pastors	1. Hon. Director: David Clarke. 2. President: Rev. Lucas Dangatan. Hon. Vice President: H Perez Teachers and Trainers: Inmate Pastors from NBTI. First Mission Officer: William Poloc.

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the Director of Trojan Horse had their own independent ministries, each having our own areas of responsibilities. The Teacher Training College was a new concept and was a development of the Theological School already in operation run by Lucas P. Dangatan and it was now in the early stages of development. All parties were informed and supported the developments necessary to establish the College. It was proposed that the Director of Trojan Horse International be the Hon. Director of the Teacher Training College and Rev. P. Dangatan the President. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was also the President of Trojan Horse International C.M. The Directorate. I was the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. and it's Mission to the Philippines and Lucas P Dangatan was the chosen President, based upon his proven record of achievement. He was the founding Senior Pastor of NBPTI in 1992, with whom I had worked on the proposed and accepted project of the Teacher Training College,

New Bilibid Prison Muntinlupa City, Philippines, since September 2001. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Was responsible to work along side Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate of New Bilibid Prison, and had been appointed for recruitment and working with all those men who were qualified to work in this newly founded College concept.

On September 11th 2002 the book entitled “**Trojan Warriors**” was published in Jerusalem and sent to the printers in, via data transport link. It was Trojan Horse International C.M. Answer to the problems of terrorism. (See dedication on the inside cover). The book was printed and delivered according to the promise and distributed to all inmates who had submitted their testimonies. It contained 66 testimonies of converted notorious criminals from Christ to Crime and consisted of 365 pages. This book had taken a year to write and its pages went back and forth for correction, via e-mail, to Lucas over a period of several months. A draft copy was sent also to the Hon. Secretary of Justice Perez, for and comments, before being put to print.

This publication was also distributed to selected VIP’s throughout the Philippines and each inmate who had written their testimony was issued their own personal copy on the 15th October 2002 at the opening meeting at New Bilibid Prison.

Michael J. Clarke, my brother and inmate of New Bilibid Prison, took on the role as Executive Director and work along side Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, within the prison, in order to ensure that Mission to the Philippines and preaching tour of the jails was successful. The mission was directed from within New Bilibid Prison. The mission was complete and successful but not without is problems. Money sent (Php. 1,275,000.00 by telegraphic transfer from Trojan Horse Bank account had not reached Lucas’s bank account so Michael J. Clarke made available Php. 170,000.00 for the 7 day tour and all mission expenses.

One the 11th of November 2002, just two weeks after me leaving the UK for the mission, Alistair who had returned to the

UK. Email me to say that I had notification sent to my home in Fareham that my wife had filed for a divorce without any scripture warrant to do so.

My wife and I had been separated since November 1998 and we had lived apart since that date and I use to see my daughter Rebekah when ever I could . I had informed Gordon all about our marital problems and gave me support. I was shortly after this Rebekah had informed me that her mum had a boy friend, also called David, so to I wrote to him on the 13 November 2002 asking him to leave my wife alone, in no uncertain terms. See diary entry 13th November 2002.

On the 14th November Gordon and Isapo (Garni) intervened between the relation ship between Neola and here husband Robert Lizardo who were our hosts, presenting him form joining our 7day tour and mission to Angeles City Baloy Beach and Baguio City without asking my permission or speaking to me about it. See Diary entry 14th November 2002.

This caused me serious problems as Robert filed a law suite against me saying that I was having an affair with his wife Neola at the Local Barangi Office in Putatan. A charge that could have resulted in my deportation.

On the 18th November I met Dolores Nava in the internet cafe I was with Isapo Gani who had no knowledge of any of my marital problems. I was able to us the internet cafe which was run by Dolores to send email to and form the UK. I was also able to introduce Monico Caranay to Dolores in order to assist in future email correspondence. See Diary entry 18th November 2002.

One member of the mission, Isagani Obispo, took exception to the Director drinking wine and mixing with sinners (Buklas who were lady boys) in New Bilibid Prison. He decided to sabotage the mission by sending text messages to officials at the Chaplaincy of New Bilibid Prison. This being unsuccessful he sought to spread malicious rumours about the Director in order to discredit him

and expressed hope that he would be deported. His actions were discovered and he was challenged but he refused to put matters right and denied what he had done. After repeated attempts to resolve the issue with him a case of libel and oral slander was lodged with the City Fiscal at Muntinlupa City in order to stop this mans evil actions. A way out was offered to him but he refused to retract his lies. On the day that Isagani Obispo Jr. had to appear before the City Prosecutor to answer these charges his father died.

The success and the problems are fully recorded and outlined in the Daily Diary¹¹, which initially published in the Philippines on 24th March 2003. The preaching tour visited Angeles City, Olongapo Cities, Baguio City Jail and Benguet Provincial Jails. See Daily Diary entries for that week. We were delighted to baptize over 22 inmates of Baguio City Jail in October and 8 inmates in Benguet Provincial Jail, as a result of our preaching tour, in January 2003.

In November Lucas acknowledge receipt of Php. 1.275,000.00 along with the Php. 170,000.00 received for Michael J. Clarke to fund the mission.

In November 6th a complaint statement¹², containing allegations against the Directors of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries was submitted to Lucas P. Dangatan the Senior Pastor of NBPTI by elders of NBPCC.

In November David Clarke the Director of Trojan Horse International CM was appointed Chaplain to the Philippine Prison Mission, by Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, and authorized to teach the moral recovery program for the Values Formation Foundation Incorporated, amongst the Philippines National Police Inmates Association. Upon hearing this Isagani Obispo Jr. informed David that his appointment was fake. It was later discovered that he was

11 Daily Diary Mission to the Philippines October to March 2002/3 Notarised March 24th by the City Fiscal in Muntinlupa City and submitted as evidence.

12 See Appendix 03 of this document entitled Compliant by NBPCC.

not telling the truth and David had cause to write to Rev. Lucas Dangatan about the situation as he was spreading rumours about other people.

On December 12th we obtained a new Apartment at Putatan and Lucas and his son came to live with the Director Michael wife to be.

It was realized by the Director that Lucas Dangatan had not registered Trojan Horse International CM with SEC so Lucas agreed to do it immediately.

When assisting Lucas with the registration process the Director realized none of the Directors names had been included as members of the Board of Trustees and many of the Primary and Secondary objectives had been omitted from the Articles of Incorporation.

The application was then withdrawn and Isagani Obipso Jr. was asked to re apply as he had been appointed recently to the position of Head of School Para legal matters for Trojan Horse. He again removed the names of the Director for the Board of trustees without giving any reason except to ask Lucas P. Dangatan. The Director then postponed the registration process until a latter date.

In the last week of December Lucas Dangatan was asked to return the balance of the money of Trojan Horse International to the Director. He returned Php. 1.100,000.00 to the Directors Account.

On December 30th 2002, the group called NBPCC, all convicted criminals and men who had submitted their testimonies, to Trojan Horse International, for publication and whose testimonies had been published in, "Trojan Warriors", rose up in revolt against the ministry of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. They denied the existence of the Teachers Training College and dishonoured their Senior Pastor Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. They disassociated them selves from Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

On January 4th 2003 Gordon And Alastair gave notice of their

withdrawal for Trojan Horse International. They had returned to England and noted me by email. Neither Gordon, Alistair or Peter Jacob notified me reasons for their withdrawal but wrote saying they agree with Lucas and Isapo Gani of their actions. They said they believed David has run away from his responsibilities at home in the UK and also my lack of spiritual insight in dealing with my brother Michael. Inferring that the drinking of alcohol was a stumbling block to other sensitive believers. See Diary entry for 3rd January 2003.

On the 3rd January I notified our host Neola of the correspondence between Pastor Lucas and Gani and her response was Welcome to the Philippines. See my diary entry for January 3rd 2003.

My Church Withdraws Support

As a result of Gordon, Pst Lucas and Gani's correspondence my church in the UK withdrew their support from me. And Peter Jacob emailed me to say both Gordon, Lucas and Isapo Gani condemned my conduct to date. Diary entry 3rd January 2002.

He also had been informed that the 66 men who had written their testimonies, in or book Trojan Warriors had withdrawn their support due to my continued bad conduct. And further to that did not wish to be involved with my marital or child custody disputes with my wife in England.

Unable To Fund William Poloc Any Further

As a result Michael and I were unable to continue the financial support we have been sending to William Poloc in Baguio and was told Gordon would continue to support the work.

I was also refused a request from Peter Jacob to send a letter of sport that I had been an honourable member of the Church at Portsmouth. I had requested this to support my application for a full time missionary visa in the Philippines despite me asking him to look into the situation in a biblical manner, and he require a letter from Lucas Dangatan to say the matter between us had been resolved.

It was my desire and request for them to continue support for William Poloc as they has said they would do.

When asking Gordon to do so he refused saying he could not do until the Trojan Horse was a registered charity in the UK.

The Death And Resurrection Of Trojan Horse International

And the rise of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) International. Inc.

Early in January a division arose amongst members of the SonLight Ministries and Oliver Tuico expelled several men including Isagani Obispo for gross misconduct. This was the reason why Imagine was so keen to join Lucas Dangatan and his group otherwise he would have been excluded for being an RVO at NBP if he was not connected to any group within the prison.

On the 16th January Lucas move form our apartment as he mentioned on a number of occasions that he felt embarrassed about staying with me after what had happened to Trojan Horse. I reassured him he was welcomed to stay as long as he needed.

On January 25th 2003 a Memorandum of Agreement¹³ (M.O.A.) was drawn up by an independent pastor, and was subscribed to by David Clarke and Lucas P. Dangatan, in order to foster good will and to ensure a working agreement between the separated groups of NBPCC and Trojan Horse International CM, within New Bilibid Prison.

It was noted that it was the NBPCC Elders who had signed the petition and not Lucas P. Dangatan. These men had disassociated themselves self from Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil., Incorporated. This withdrawal was over matters of doctrine, practice and conduct. It was later revealed that Lucas P Dangtan had ordered the petition against Trojan Horse International and its Directors. These issues are fully recorded within the Daily Diary events for that period and could be summed up in this: Our growth in grace is either by:

The works of the law (rules regulations and traditions of men-

13 See Appendix 04 of this text

touch not taste handle not and so on) i.e. works of the flesh.

Or by:

By grace alone, though faith alone, in love to Christ and our fellow man. Is according to the terms set out in the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Is spiritual without the deeds or works of the law.

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated has contend for the latter, without withdrawing from any one. We also maintains it was the Devil who came in to destroy the peace amongst Christian in New Bilibid Prison to undo the good work which has been accomplished by all who walked by faith in order to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. **See the Daily Diary of event for that period, which have been recorded and published for this very reason.**

On March 17th 2003 Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation was legally registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) and recognized by the Law of the Philippines Republic. The name had been secured for us on February 11th 2003, which by chance was noted to be the anniversary date of the publication “Converted on LSD Trip” two years (2) previously and thirty two (32) years since the original New Paper Head lines in Aylesbury Buckinghamshire, England.

On March 24th 2003 the Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated issued a **Complaint Affidavit** to the City Fiscal at Muntinlupa City, against **Isagani M. Obispo Jr., employee of the Department of Justice, a member of NBPCC and RVO, at New Bilibid Prison**, on grounds of **Libel and Oral slander**. It is believed that Isagani betrayed the good will and name of the Directors of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, not only to the peoples of the Philippines but also churches and peoples in England seeking to discredit the organization between the period of December 16th 2002 to date March 24th 2003. Such is a crime and an immoral act according to the Law of Christ.

OUR VARIOUS APPOINTMENTS

**Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated
CN200306347**



THE WOODEN HORSE
OF TROY

International Office, 11 Hayling Close,
Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE United
Kingdom, Telephone 0044 7411990007, Fax:
0044 1329 312967.

Hon. Director, David Clarke, NBP Reservation, Muntinlupa
City, Philippines. 1776

Secretary: Dolores A. Nava, Blk 5 Lot 45, Pueto Galera, St.
Camillia 4a, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Certificate Of Appointment

This is to certify that Monico L. Caranay has been appointed,
by the Board of Directors of Trojan Horse International (TULIP)
Phils. Incorporated, as The Director of Rehabilitation. This is in
recognition of his prior and ongoing ministerial work as:

Chief Chaplain, National Director, PNP VFFII, Philippines
Prison Mission, Quezon City Camp Crame.

Date of appointment: 17th April 2003

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke

David Clarke

Director

Trojan Horse International

Appointment Of Monico L. Caranay
National Director Philippines Prison Mission



Sec. Reg. AN093-01868
 Tel.7230401 Loc.4597

TO : All Concerned
FROM : P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K LAURILLA (Ret.)
 CHAIRMAN, VFFII
DATE : 02 December 2002
SUBJECT : Appointment

A P P O I N T M E N T

By virtue of the authority vested upon me, by the Board of Trustees and Directors of the Values Formation Council I HEREBY appoint REV. MONICO L. CARANAY as National Director Philippine Prison Mission

This appointment shall take effect immediately and is valid until revoked by proper authority.

Done this 02th day of December 2002 at Camp Crame, Quezon City, Philippines.

By Authority of the Chairman:

Conchita M. Felicitas
CONCHITA M. FELICITAS
 Chief Operation, VFFII

05 APPOINTMENTS
Appointment Monico
 Caranay, THE CHIEF CHAPLIN



TO : All Concerned

FROM : P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K LAURILLA (Ret.)
 CHAIRMAN, VFFII

DATE : 18th November 2002

SUBJECT : Appointment

APPOINTMENT

By virtue of the authority vested upon me by the Board of Trustees and Directors of the Values Formation Foundation International Inc. (VFFII) formerly PNP Values Formation Council.

I HEREBY appointed **REV. MONICO L. CARANAY** as **THE CHIEF CHAPLAIN**.

This appointment *shall* take effect immediately and is valid until revoke by proper authority.

Done this day 18th November 2002 at Camp Crame, Quezon City, Philippines.

So Ordered :

P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)
CHAIRMAN, VFFII

05 APPOINTMENTS
**Appointment David Clarke
as CHAPLAIN**

265



TO: All Concerned

FROM: P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K LAURILLA (Ret.)
CHAIRMAN, VFFII

DATE: 19th November 2002

SUBJECT: Appointment

APPOINTMENT

By virtue of the authority vested upon me by the Board of Trustees and Directors of the Values Formation Foundation International Inc. (VFFII) formerly PNP Values Formation Council, I HEREBY appointed **Rev. David Clarke** as **Chaplain**.

This appointment *shall* take effect immediately and is valid until revoke by proper authority.

Done this 19th day of November 2002 at Camp Crame, Quezon City, Philippines.

So Ordered:

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Monico L. Caranay', written over a horizontal line.

Rev. MONICO L. CARANAY Nat'l Director, Phil. Prison Mission

Noted by:

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Juan Victor K. Laurilla', written over a horizontal line.

**P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)
CHAIRMAN, VFFII.**

Letter Of Support Isagani Obispo**Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Inc.****Director of Ministries**

David Clarke
 11 Hayling Close
 Fareham, Hampshire,
 PO14 3AE United
 Kingdom
 Telephone 09185032416
 Fax: 0044 7970 755568
nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

President

Pst. Lucas P. Dangatan
 NBP Theological Institute
 New Bilbid Prison
 Muntinlupa City,
 Philippines.
 Telephone: 0063 9177482713
nbpti@yahoo.com

Personal Assistant
 Alastair Sutherland

0797 050 9720

Ministries' Pastor

Gordon Smith
 Shalom, 44 Sopwith
 Crescent
 Merely Wimbourne
 Minster
 Dorset, United Kingdom.
 0044 1202846024

Secretary

Pst. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.
 Licensed Minister. DOJ
 Overseer
 RVO Bucor.
 Philippines.
 DOJ Fax: 0063 2 5249740

The Canadian Embassy

P.O. Box 2168 Makati Central Post Office Philippines 1261
 24th November 2002

Dear Sir or Madam,

Visa Application

We wish to support the application of Ptr. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr. applying for a visa to visit Canada. We are an International Christian Ministry and our work involves sending our men to work in the Jails and Churches in various Countries of the world. Pastor Isagani M. Obispo, Jr. of the Department of Justice, has been involved in voluntary mission work for five years and has been a faithful Secretary of the TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES in the New Bilibid, A Teacher Training College which was established by our ministry in October 2001.

Please find an enclosed recent statement of financial accounts to show our financial standing as we are supporting Pastor Obispo in this very worthwhile work.

Yours Sincerely

Rev. David Clarke

267

05 APPOINTMENTS
Appointment Of Arnel Gonzalez

RGAG (CS) FORM 03 (For Regular/Part-time Volunteer Only 18 yrs and above)

Republic of the Philippines
Department of Justice
Bureau of Corrections

RELIGIOUS GUIDANCE ADVISORY GROUP
(Chaplaincy Service)

Religious Volunteer Program

APPLICATION FORM

1. Name of Applicant: **Gonzales, Arnel Perpton, Bautista.**
2. Church/Faith/Denomination Affiliation: **Christian, Particular Baptist**
3. Residence: **58 Rmt. Pnr Site, Tunasan, Muntinlupa City**
4. Present Occupation/Job Position or Rank: **Administrator/Pastor St. John's Chapel (Bishop/Overseer/elder. RVO Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated**
5. Office Address: **St John's Chapel, 58 Rmt. Pnr Site, Tunasan, Muntinlupa City.**
6. Date of birth: **January 18, 1967** Age: **35** Sex: **Male.** Height: **5 ft. 7 inches.** Weight: **160 lbs.**
7. Place of birth: **St. Roserio Hagonoy Buclaran**
8. Civil Status: **Married** Nationality: **Filipino**
9. Name of Spouse: **FILIPINA E. GONZALES** No. of Children: **2**
10. Name of Parents: **ATANACIO REY B. GONZALES EUFRACIA B. GONZALES**

11. EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND:

	SCHOOL	COURSE FINISHED	YEAR FINISHED
Elementary	Remedios G Trinidad		1980
High School	Tinotio Pacz		1984
College:	Muntinlupa Polytechnic	Bachelor Secondary Education 24 Units	2000
Higher:	Laguna Northwestern	Master of Arts in Education 30 Units Licensure Examination For Teachers National Examination	2000

12. RELIGIOUS FORMATION

(Course/ Seminars/Training)

Phil-Hunguk	Bachelor of Arts In Theology	1997
Good Jesus is Lord School		1987
Arise & Shin	Biblical Ministering Degree	1997
Shepherd's	Bachelor in Biblical Studies	2000

13. Involvement in Organizations (Social, Economic, Religious, Education, etc.):

Spiritual Experience – October 31, 1982
 Church: Jesus Is Lord Fellowship
 Denomination: Born - Again Christian

Community Pastor: Jesus Is Lord Fellowship
 Denomination: Born – Again Christian
 Place: Bahut, Tondo Manila
 Duration: 1985 – 1990

Senior Pastor: Jesus Way Christian Ministries
 Denomination: Evangelical
 Place: Bahut, Tondo Manila
 Duration: 1990 – 1992

Pastor: Servant – King Christian Church
 Denomination – Evangelical
 Place: Tunasan, Muntinlupa City
 Duration: 1997 – 1998

Pastor: St Johns Chapel
 Denomination: Evangelical Reformed
 Place: Tunasan, Muntinlupa City
 Duration: 1997 - 1998

14. Language/Dialect Spoken: English, Tagalog

15. Skills, Talents, etc Qualified Teacher/ minister of religion

16. NATURE OF RELIGIOUS VOLUNTEER WORK YOU INTENDED TO ENGAGE (Pls. Check)

Full-time	Regular/Parttime	Occasional
X/week	X/Month	Am/PM

17. PROGRAM AREA OF MINISTRY: (Pls. Check)

Worship/Prayer/Liturgical/Paralegal

Formation/Education

Social Service

Guidance & Counselling

Special Programs

Others (pls. Specify) Extra Ordinary Volunteer work – Attend to funerals and conduct marriages

I HEREBY CERTIFY TO THE CORRECTNESS OF THE ABOVE-MENTIONED INFORMATION

Signature of Applicant:



Printed name of Applicant:

Gonzales, Arnel Perpitou, Bautista

Application Date: 26th April 2004

Place: The Office of the Chaplaincy NBP

RECOMMENDATION BY:

Chaplain/Authorized Designee

APPROVED:

RGA/CHIEF CHAPLAIN/AUTHORISED
Designee

(N.B.- Please use additional sheet (s) if necessary. Waiver C3 FORM 04 & Proposed Program of activities/C3 Form 05 must be attached hereto. ID will be issued upon Approval.

Women Elders

The problem of women elders and pastors as they are called in the Philippines is high lighted in the follow history.

This story is told in my book Before The Cock Crows, in which I tell our my experience working as a missionary to the jails in the Philippines. My brother Michael and I had worked with converted inmate within New Bilibid prison form a Teacher Training College in order to equip qualified men to teach and preach the gospel on their release from prison in their own towns cites and villages. An Assignment for our teacher's at the New Bilibid Teacher Training College was set out as follows.

New Bilibid, (Maximum) Prison Teacher Training College

Essay Assignment

This assignment question has been put to our teachers and trainers in New Bilibid Prison as these teach the gospel to hundred of inmates in the "The Big House". New Bilibid Prison houses over 23,500 inmates in three compounds, Minimum, Medium and Maximum Compounds. There are over 1300 men on "Death row" awaiting death by lethal injection. Twenty-two of these men are our "Trojan Warriors".

Our "Trojan Warriors" are preparing to take the gospel to the rest of the prisons in the Philippines (All 1506 district and city jails). Our first man, who has been set apart and was set aside to go to his own city in Baguio to preach the gospel on release from prison in August 2002 is pastor William C. Poloc. His will work closely with our President Rev. Lucas P. Dungatan in the ministry taking the Gospel to prisons in the Philippines in order to, "Set the captives free". His testimony is number 62 in our book Trojan Warriors.

The reason for the question was because both my brother and I had been converted from crime to Christ, we were both were former criminals and had experience the salvation, which comes

through Jesus Christ, by believing all what the scripture had written about him and his gospel. We both felt these inmates, some notorious criminals, had now the opportunity not only to learn themselves from the scriptures themselves first hand, and now just like Michael and I had done would be able to pass on their learning, without the influence of the fallen Christian culture in the secular society and what was in the prison.

Assignment Question

Does the Lord Jesus Christ wish women to rule as elders in His Church?

You are required to answer this question in an essay format in 2000 words.

Prelude To The Question and Why

Church history and the world of Christianity is changing. It is believed that the Church should be as a great light to the society in which she lives, to give clear moral guide lines to its people. A Church functioning correctly should help the society rise from poverty and so prosper in every way.

When the Philippines are mentioned to some having a western mind the picture of beautiful women and sunshine comes to mind. It is internationally known and believed by some people that a Philippine wife is the desire of a Western man. This because of her cultural upbringing. It is generally believed the Filipino culture has developed in such a way that the women have good attitude towards the man (her husband), which lends itself to a successful marriage.

On the other hand it has been argued that this cultural phenomenon must be changed because it has left the women vulnerable and open to abuse and exploitation. Strict laws have been passed and enforced to prevent marriages between Philippine women and foreign men. It is argued by some that such laws have been found necessary in order to protect their women and society from abuse. The effect is that these laws prevent the natural migration of Philippine women to other countries should

they marry a foreigner.

It is known how ever, by some, that it is poverty that has robbed and damaged the Philippine Culture [1]. The argument goes on to maintain that it is the Catholic religion, which is the cause of the problem, as it breeds poverty. So if we get rid of the Catholic Religion we get rid of poverty.

It could be and it may be that the Old Catholic views of the man women relationships may have some mileage. It would be a shame to discard every vestige of good, which has been cultivated over many years, even though the Roman Catholic Church may be so wrong in many other issues.

The moral values, which serve to bring stability to marriages and society, have always been those biblical views expressing of correct relationship between the man and women, children and parents and society and the law of the land.

These moral values dictate that the head of Christ is God, Christ is the head of the man and the man is the head of the women. These statements are not exclusive to the Roman Catholic Church but to all Christians who maintain that the bible is the Word of God.

The bible informs us that God designed the marriage relationship, to reflect the eternal relationship between Christ and his Church (Christ and His Bride). Sexual purity, i.e. no sex before marriage, fidelity in marriage, Marriage for life are values held by all Christians.

That the “curse” and thy desire shall be towards thy husband but he shall rule over thee” is in fact the conflict found in every relationship between man and women.

The women, designed by God, under this curse will always seek to rule over her husband- it is natural to her because she is so very different to the make up of a the man. The man also made in the image of God and under the curse will find this conflict mysterious at times and very hard. He must learn to rule over her, in love, otherwise the marriage will be far from harmonious not being as God so lovingly designed marriage to be. In a successful

marriage the scripture will be fulfilled, which expresses the effects of gospel truth, ‘ In that day the wolf will lay down with the lamb’’. Guess whom the wolf and lamb may represent.

The position and role of the women, in the sociality of the Church, is also expressed in the bible and the church should reflex this moral and working principle to the world as a great light in this current generation- as an example. The church should not follow a fallen world but be its leader.

This essay should argue that a departure from the bible format which defines clearly the roles and moral codes for church and family life is a sure fore runner of sorrow to our children and children’s children.

This is why Jesus admits no divorce (except in the case of adultery and that is not a must) because he wishes the Man to be as he. He will never put his wife away. He redeemed his bride, gave his life for her to cover all her wayward ways. This he did demonstrating his love to her in actions. Under the Law of Moses they had not this light and had hardness of heart- we have the Love of Christ to constrain us)

She in return responds naturally (only through and due to His redeeming grace) willing says “I do- I will love honour and obey you.

Out side this rule of Christ a marriage cannot be as God designed it to be. In marriage children are to learn those necessary things for the make up of good society and its laws. Children need both parents to raise them up. Those children raised in dysfunctional families (due to unresolved conflicts between separated parents) suffer. Then children suffer, Society suffers in fact we will all suffer and have to live with the consequences of our actions.

It is maintained by some that a women ruling as an Elder in a Church is contrary to the will and wish of our Lord Jesus Christ and runs against the grain of scripture. Just like fornication. Homo- sexuality and lesbian relationships run against the grain of

the image of God invested in man from the beginning.

Others maintain that the curse in the Garden of Eden has been broken and we now have a new order for Men and Women, as they are equal and can rule as Elders in the Church. That is provided they have the gifts and qualifications to so rule.

The purpose of this essay is to prepare our Trojan Warriors, for the world out side New Bilibid Prison.

In the world you have already found tribulation but in the church, as you will find when you leave prison, you will find great trouble over this issue. Be however of good cheer our Lord Jesus has over come the world. And be thankful He is head of His Church.

David Clarke

Director of Trojan Horse International CM

7th April 2002.

[1] The Philippines Damaged Culture? Earl K. Wilkinson 2001.

A Reflection

Sadly to say the men did not carry out the assignment and Rev. Lucas Dangatan wrote asking me not to mention anything about the role of women elders etc. in our book “Trojan Warriors” as he did not wish to offend lady pastors and elders who were religious volunteers in the prison and on whom they relied for their financial support. Otherwise they might buy the book. They had many Pastora’s (Women Pastors-Elders) and religious volunteers (RVO’s) working in New Bilibid Prison. It was a shame that the love of money and the fear of men (women) spoiled their view of Christian true and I was this fact that proved their hearts desire and which I write about in, “Before the Cock Crows”, and my new book, “Mission To The Philippines”, and now in this book , May, Mary Quite Contrary or alternatively Does The Lord Jesus Want Women to Rule As Elders In His Church ?

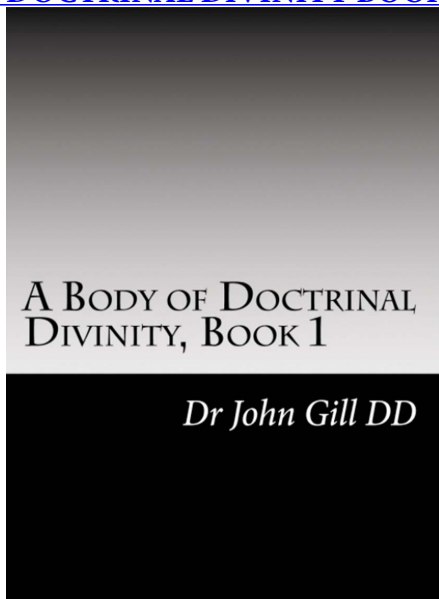
My Comments

The revealed teaching, in the Old and New Testament scriptures, concerning the person of the Lord Jesus, are expressed

in many Christian Articles of Religion, such as those of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. A correct understanding in these matters will enable the reader to be free from the errors which this book seeks to deliver the reader from.

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

[A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1](#)



A System of Practical Truths

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Edited by David Clarke Cert.

Ed

List Price: \$8.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

176 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1543085945

ISBN-10: 1543085946

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

THIS IS BOOK 1

Treating The Subjects:

Of God, His Works, Names, Nature, Perfections And Persons.

And Contains:

Chapters

1 Of The Being Of God

2 Of The Holy Scriptures

3 Of The Names Of God

4 Of The Nature Of God

5 Of The Attributes Of God In General, And Of His Immutability

In Particular.

6 Of The Infinity Of God,

7 Of The Life Of God.

8 Of The Omnipotence Of God.

9 Of The Omniscience Of God.

10 Of The Wisdom Of God.

11 Of The Will Of God And The Sovereignty Of It

12 Of The Love Of God

13 Of The Grace Of God.

14 Of The Mercy Of God.

15 Of The Long suffering Of God.

16 Of The Goodness Of God.

17 Of The Anger And Wrath Of God.

18 Of The Hatred Of God.

19 Of The Joy Of God.

20 Of The Holiness Of God.

21 Of The Justice Or Righteousness Of God.

22 Of The Veracity Of God.

23 Of The Faithfulness Of God

24 Of The Sufficiency And Perfection Of God.

25 Of The Blessedness Of God.

26 Of The Unity Of God.

27 Of A Plurality In The Godhead, Or, A Trinity Of
Persons In The Unity Of The Divine Essence.

28 Of The Personal Relations; Or, Relative

Properties, Which Distinguish The Three Divine Persons In
The Deity.

29 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Father.

30 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Son.

31 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Holy Spirit.

[A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III, IV.](#)



A BODY OF DOCTRINAL
DIVINITY, BOOKS II, III, IV

Dr John Gill DD

A System Of Practical Truths

Dr John Gill DD, Edited by David Clarke Cert.Ed

**The contents of Book II treats the subject of Of The Acts and
Works of God**

Chapter I Of The Internal Acts And Works Of God; And Of
His Decrees In General

Chapter II Of The Special Decrees Of God, Relating To Rational
Creatures, Angels, And Men; And Particularly Of Election.

Chapter III Of The Decree Of Rejection, Of Some Angels, And
Of Some Men.

Chapter IV Of The Eternal Union Of The Elect Of God Unto Him.

Chapter V Of Other Eternal And Immanent Acts In God, Particularly Adoption And Justification.

Chapter VI Of The Everlasting Council Between The Three Divine Persons, Concerning The Salvation Of Men.

Chapter VII Of The Everlasting Covenant Of Grace, Between The Father, And The Son, And The Holy Spirit.

Chapter VIII

Of The Part Which The Father Takes In The Covenant.

Chapter IX Of The Part The Son Of God, The Second Person, Has Taken In The Covenant.

Chapter X Of Christ, As The Covenant Head Of The Elect

Chapter XI Of Christ, The Mediator Of The Covenant

Chapter XII Of Christ, The Surety Of The Covenant.

Of Christ, The Testator Of The Covenant

Chapter XIV Of The Concern The Spirit Of God Has In The Covenant Of Grace.

Chapter XV Of The Properties Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter XVI Of The Complacency And Delight God Had In Himself, And The Divine Persons In Each Other, Before Any Creature Was Brought Into Being.

Book III treats the subjects Of The External Works Of God.

Chapter 1 Of Creation In General

Chapter 2 Of The Creation Of Angels

Chapter 3 Of The Creation Of Man

Chapter 4 Of The Providence Of God

Chapter 5 Of The Confirmation Of The Elect Angels, And The Fall Of The Non-Elect.

Chapter 6 Of The Honour And Happiness Of Man In A State Of Innocency.

Chapter 7 Of The Law Given To Adam, And The Covenant Made With Him In His State Of Innocence; In Which He Was The

Federal Head And Representative Of His Posterity.

Chapter 8 Of The Sin And Fall Of Our First Parents.

Chapter 9 Of The Nature, Aggravations, And Sad Effects Of The Sin Of Man.

Chapter 10 Of The Imputation Of Adam's Sin To All His Posterity

Chapter 11 Of The Of The Corruption Of Human Nature.

Chapter 12 Of Actual Sins And Transgressions.

Chapter 13 Of The Punishment Of Sin

Contents Book IV.

Of The Acts Of The Grace Of God Towards And Upon His Elect In Time

Chapter 1 Of The Manifestation And Administration Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter 2 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace In The Patriarchal State

Chapter 3 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace Under The Mosaic Dispensation

Chapter 4 Of The Covenant Of Grace, As Exhibited In The Times Of David, And The Succeeding Prophets, To The Coming Of Christ

Chapter 5 Of The Abrogation Of The Old Covenant, Or First Administration Of It, And The Introduction Of The New, Or Second Administration Of It.

Chapter 6 Of The Law Of God

Chapter 7 Of The Gospel

Table of Contents Book V

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ, Or Of His Sufferings And Death

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ
From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of
God

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ

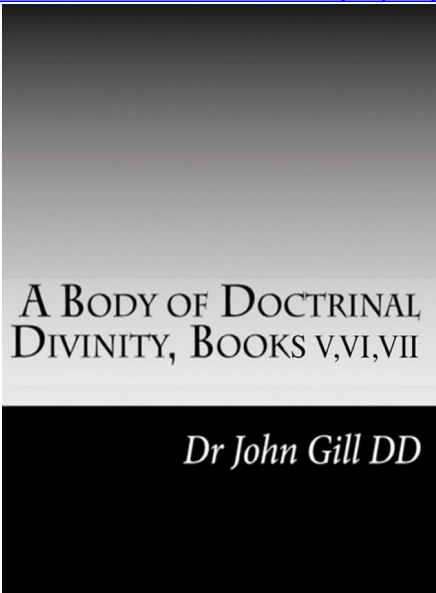
Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People
As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

[A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI, VII.](#)



John Gill

A System OF Practical Truths

Book V

Of The Grace Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation And
Exaltation, And In The Offices Exercised By Him In Them.

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation.

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ, Or Of His Sufferings And Death.

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ.

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven.

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God.

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ.

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ.

Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

Book VI

Chapter 1 Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 2 Of The Causes Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 3 Of The Objects Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 4 Of Those Texts Of Scripture Which Seem To Favour Universal Redemption

Chapter 5 Of The Satisfaction Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of Propitiation, Atonement, And Reconciliation, As Ascribed To Christ

Chapter 7 Of The Pardon Of Sin

Chapter 8 Of Justification

Chapter 9 Of Adoption

Chapter 10 Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 13 Of Conversion

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 Of The Perseverance Of The Saints

Chapter 9 Of Adoption Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 of the perseverance of the saints

Book VII

Chapter 1 Of The Death Of The Body

Chapter 2 Of The Immortality Of The Soul

Chapter 3 Of The Separate State Of The Soul Until The Resurrection, And Its Employment In That State

Chapter 4 Of The Resurrection Of The Body

Chapter 5 Of The Second Coming Of Christ, And His Personal Appearance

Chapter of Of The Conflagration Of The Universe

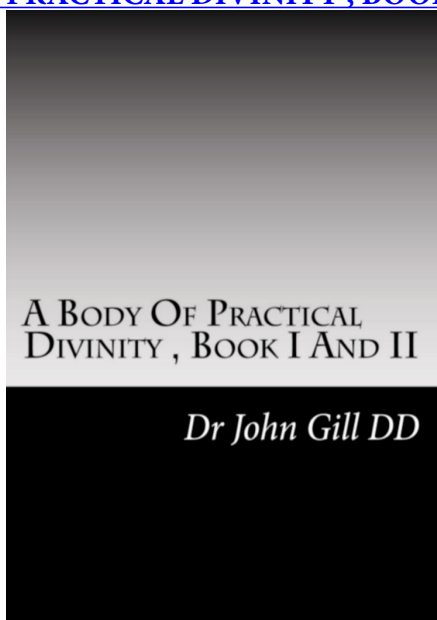
Chapter 7 Of The New Heavens And Earth, And The Inhabitants Of Them.

Chapter 8 Of The Millennium Or Personal Reign Of Christ With The Saints On The New Earth A Thousand Years

Chapter 9 Of The Last And General Judgment

Chapter 10 Of The Final State Of The Wicked In Hell

Chapter 11 Of The Final State Of The Saints In Heaven

A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , BOOK I, II.

Dr John Gill DD,

A System of Practical Truths

ISBN-13: 978-1545542088

ISBN-10: 1545542082

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

This reproduction of Dr John Gill's Body of Divinity is book I and II of Practical Divinity of total of IV books.

Contents

Book I

Chapter I Of The Object Of Worship

Chapter 2 Of Internal Worship; And Of Godliness The Groundwork Of It.

Chapter 3 Of The Knowledge Of God

Chapter 4 Of Repentance Towards God

Chapter 5 Of The Fear Of God

Chapter 6 Of Faith In God And In Christ

Chapter 7 Of Trust And Confidence In God

Chapter 8 Of The Grace Of Hope

Chapter 9 Of The Grace Of Love

Chapter 10 Of Spiritual Joy

Chapter 11 Of Peace And Tranquility Of Mind

Chapter 12 Of Contentment Of Mind

Chapter 13 Of Thankfulness To God

Chapter 14 Of Humility

Chapter 15 Of Self-Denial

Chapter 16 Of Resignation To The Will Of God

Chapter 17 Of Patience

Chapter 18 Of Christian Fortitude

Chapter 19 Of Zeal

Chapter 20 Of Wisdom Or Prudence

Chapter 21 Of Godly Sincerity

Chapter 22 Of Spiritual Mindedness

Chapter 23 Of A Good Conscience

Chapter 24 Of Communion With God

Book II Of External Worship, As Public

Chapter 1 Of The Nature Of A Gospel Church, The Seat Of
Public Worship

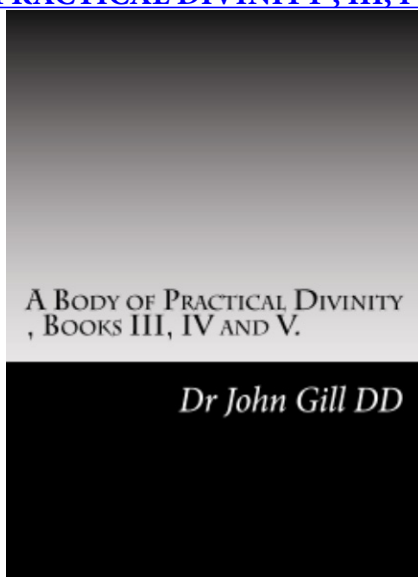
Chapter 2 Of The Duties Of The Member Of A Church To
Each Other

Chapter 3 Of The Officers Of A Church, Particularly Pastors

Chapter 4 Of The Duties Of Members Of Churches To Their
Pastors

Chapter 5 Of The Office Of Deacons

Chapter 6 Of The Discipline Of A Church Of Christ

A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, III, IV, V.**A System of Practical Truths**

Dr John Gill DD.

ISBN-13: 978-1546846659

Book III

Of The Public Ordinances Of Divine Worship

Chapter 1 Of Baptism

Chapter 2 Of The Lord's Supper

Chapter 3 Of The Public Ministry Of The Word

Chapter 4 Of Public Hearing The Work

Chapter 5 Of Public Prayer

Chapter 6 Of The Lord's Prayer

Chapter 7 Of Singing Psalms, As A Part Of Public Worship

Chapter 8 Of The Circumstances Of Public Worship, As To Place And Time Of Private Worship, Or Various Duties, Domestic, Civil, And Moral

Book IV

Chapter 1 Of The Respective Duties Of Husband And Wife

Chapter 2 Of The Respective Duties Of Parents And Children

Chapter 3 Of The Respective Duties Of Masters And Servants.

Chapter 4 Of The Respective Duties Of Magistrates And Subjects

Chapter 5 Of Good Works In General

Chapter 6 A Compendium Or Summary Of The Decalogue Or Ten Commands

Book V

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes.

Chapter 1

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Of The

Various Sorts Of Proselytes Among The Jews

Chapter 2

The Occasion Of This Dissertation

Chapter 3

The Proof Of The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Inquired Into; Whether There Is Any Proof Of It Before, At, Or Quickly After

The

Times Of John And Christ.

Chapter 4

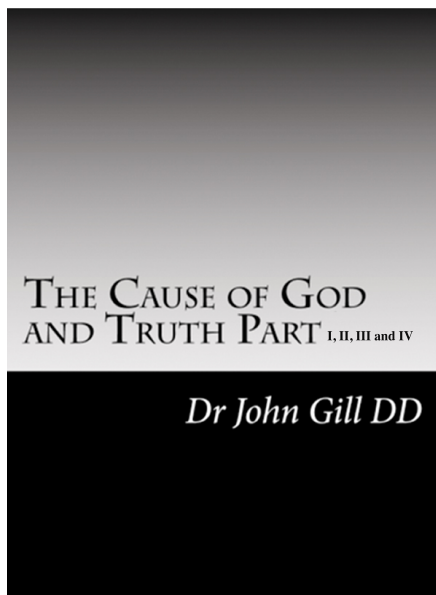
The Proof Of This Custom Only From The Talmuds And Talmudical Writers

Chapter 5

The Reasons Why Christian Baptism Is Not Founded On And Taken

From, The Pretended Jewish Baptism Of Israelites And Proselytes

THE CAUSE OF GOD AND TRUTH, PART I,II,III and IV.



Dr John Gill DD

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one ; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby ? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work.

In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and

proper light. These, and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture.

PART I

Examination Of:

Sections 1-60 Scriptural Passages

Genesis 4:7

Genesis 6:3.

Deuteronomy 5:29.

Deuteronomy 8:2.

Deuteronomy 30:19.

Deuteronomy 32:29.

Psalms 81:13, 14.

Psalms 125:3.

Psalms 145:9.

Proverbs 1:22-30.

Isaiah 1:16, 17.

Isaiah 1:18, 19.

Isaiah 5:4.

Isaiah 30:15.

Isaiah 55:1.

Isaiah 55:6.

Isaiah 55:7.

Jeremiah 4:4.

Ezekiel 18:24.

Ezekiel 18:30.

Ezekiel 18:31&32.

Ezekiel 24:13.

Matthew 5:13.

Matthew 11:21, 23.

Matthew 23:37.

Matthew 25:14-30.

Luke 19:41, 42.

John 1:7.

John 5:34.
John 5:40.
John 12:32.
Acts 3:19.
Acts 7:51.
Romans 5:18.
Romans 11:32.
Romans 14:15.
1 Corinthians 8:11.
1 Corinthians 10:12.
2 Corinthians 5:14,15.
2 Corinthians 5:19.
2 Corinthians 6:1.
2 Corinthians 11:2, 3.
Philippians 2:12.
1 Timothy 1:19, 20.
1 Timothy 2:4.
1 Timothy 4:19.
Titus 2:11, 12.
The Epistle to the Hebrews.
Hebrews 2:9.
Hebrews 6:4-6.
Hebrews 10:26-29.
Hebrews 10:38.
2 Peter 1:10.
2 Peter 2:1.
2 Peter 2:20-22.
2 Peter 3:9.
1 John 2:2.
Jude 1:21.
Revelation 2 and Revelation 3.
Revelation 3:20.

PART II

Chapter I

OF REPROBATION

Proverbs 16:4.

John 12:39, 40.

1 Peter 2:8.

Jude 1:4.

Revelation 13:8.

Chapter II

OF ELECTION

1 Peter 2:9.

Romans 9:10-13.

Colossians 3:12.

Ephesians 1:4.

Romans 8:28, 29.

John 6:37.

Acts 8:48.

Romans 8:29, 30.

2 Timothy 2:19.

Romans 5:19.

Chapter III

OF REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28.

John 10:15.

John 17:9.

Romans 8:34.

Romans 8:32.

Romans 5:10.

John 15:13.

Chapter IV

OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

Ephesians 1:19, 20.

1 Corinthians 5:17.

John 3:5.

Ephesians 2:1.

1 Corinthians 2:14.

2 Corinthians 3:5.

John 15:5.

John 6:44.

Acts 11:18.

Acts 16:14.

Jeremiah 31:18.

Jeremiah 31:33.

Ezekiel 11:36:26.

Philippians 2:13.

1 Corinthians 4:7.

Ephesians 2:8, 9.

Chapter V

OF THE CORRUPTION OF HUMAN NATURE

John 14:4

Psalm 51:5.

Genesis 6:5.

John 3:6.

Romans 7:18, 19.

Romans 8:7, 8.

Chapter VI

OF PERSEVERANCE

I John 13:1.

II John 17:12.

III Romans 11:29.

IV Matthew 24:24.

V John 6:39, 40.

VI Romans 11:2.

VII Romans 8:38, 39.

VIII Ephesians 1:13, 14.

IX 1 Peter 1:5.

X 1 John 2:19.

XI 1 John 3:9.

XII Isaiah 54:10.

XIII Isaiah 59:21.

XIV Hosea 2:19, 20.

XV Jeremiah 32:40.

XVI John 14:16.

XVII John 10:28.

XVIII 1 Corinthians 1:8, 9.

Part III

Chapter I

I OF REPROBATION

II OF ELECTION

III OF REDEMPTION

IV OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

V OF THE FREEDOM OF THE WILL OF MAN

VI OF PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS

VI OF THE PRESCIENCE AND PROVIDENCE OF GOD

VIII THE STATE OF THE HEATHENS

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one ; and it was almost in the mouth of every

PART IV

Introduction

Chapter 1 Of Predestination

Chapter 2 Of Redemption

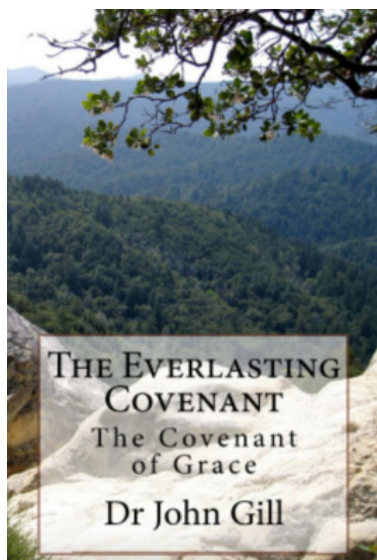
Chapter 3 Or Original Sin, The Impotence Of Mas Freewill

Chapter 4 Of Efficacious Grace

Chapter 5 Of Perseverance

Chapter 6 Of The Heathens

A Vindication of The Cause of God and Truth

THE EVERLASTING COVENANT

John Gill D.D.

Publisher Preface

The publisher is the only surviving member of the Bierton Particular Baptists and his story of conversion from crime to Christ is told in, 'Bierton Strict and Particular Baptists,' advertised at the end of this book. At his conversion the publisher could hardly read. He educated himself by reading the bible and classical Christian literature and this book, 'The Everlasting Covenant,' by John Gill, extracted from John Gill's, 'A Body of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity,' was one of the writings that enabled him to understand the doctrines of grace and join the Bierton Particular Baptist Church, in 1976. About the Author Dr. John Gill (23 November 1697 – 14 October 1771) was an English Baptist pastor, biblical scholar, and theologian who held to a firm Calvinistic soteriology. Born in Kettering, Northamptonshire, he attended Kettering Grammar School where he mastered the Latin classics and learned Greek by age 11. He continued self-study in everything from logic

to Hebrew, his love for the latter remaining throughout his life. In his biography of John Gill, Augustus Toplady states: “Perhaps, no man, since the days of St. Augustin, has written so largely, in defence of the system of Grace; and, certainly, no man has treated that momentous subject, in all its branches, more closely, judiciously, and successfully”. What was said of Edward the Black Prince, “That he never fought a battle, which he did not win”; what has been remarked of the great Duke of Marlborough, “That he never undertook a siege, which he did not carry”; may be justly accommodated to our great Philosopher and Divine: who, so far as the distinguishing doctrines of the gospel are concerned, never besieged an error, which he did not force from its strong holds; nor e

ver encountered an adversary, whom he did not baffle and subdue.”

[DR. JOHN GILL'S SERMONS](#)



Dr. John Gill D.D.

Volume 1: Sermons And Tracts

This is 1 of a 4 volume set.

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Eschatology

This is volume 1 of 4 volumes of Dr John Gills sermons and are reproduced for the benefit of Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan with a view to promote the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is the view of the publisher that Dr. J Gill is the clearest and most faithful

in preaching and teaching the doctrines of grace. We dismiss the charges, that those who do not his writings, and call him a Hyper-Calvinist and ask you to read or your self and learn from a master in Israel. Bierton Particular Baptists have republished the whole of Dr. Gills Body of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity, The Cause of God And Truth.

Volume 1

Contents

- 1 The Doctrine Of The Saints Final Perseverance, Asserted And Vindicated
- 2 A Discourse On Prayer
- 3 Neglect Of Fervent Prayer
- 4 Dissenter's Reasons For Separating From e Church Of England,
- 5 Doctrine Of The Wheels, In The Visions Of Ezekiel, Opened And Explained.
- 6 Solomon's Temple A Figure Of The Church; And, Two Pillars, Jachin And Boaz, Typical Of Christ.
- 7 A Discourse On Singing Of Psalms As A Part Of Divine Worship
- 8 A Declaration Of The Faith And Practice Of The Church Of Christ, In Carter Lane, Southwark
- 9 A Dissertation Concerning The Rise And Progress Of Popery
- 10 Baptism: A Divine Commandment To Be Observed
- 11 Baptism: A Public Ordinance Of Divine Worship
- 12 The Ancient Mode Of Baptizing, By Immersion, Plunging, Or Dipping Into Water;
- 13 The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism, Examined And Disproved;
- 14 The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism, Examined And Disproved.

Volume 2

Contents

- 1 Christ The Saviour From The Tempest.
- 2 David A Type Of Christ.
- 3 Levi's Urim And Thummim Found With Christ.
- 4 The Meat Offering Typical Both Of Christ And Of His People.
- 5 The Table And Shewbread, Typical Of Christ And His Church.
- 6 The Wave-Sheaf Typical Of Christ.
- 7 Paul's Farewell Discourse At Ephesus.
- 8 The Law Established By The Gospel.
- 9 The Law In The Hand Of Christ.
- 10 The Glory Of God's Grace Displayed, In Its Abounding Over The Abounding Of Sin.
- 11 A Good Hope Through Grace.
- 12 Who Shall Lay Anything To The Charge Of God's Elect?
- 13 The Doctrine Of Justification, By The Righteousness Of Christ, Stated And Maintained.
- 14 The Doctrine Of Imputed Righteousness Without Work Asserted And Proved.
- 15 The Necessity Of Christ's Making Satisfaction For Sin, Proved And Confirmed.
- 16 The Elect Of God, Chosen Vessels Of Salvation, Filled With The Oil Of Grace.
- 17 A Principle Of Grace In The Heart, A Good Thing Always Tending Towards The Lord God Of Israel.
- 18 The Manifestation Of Christ, As A Saviour To His People, A Cause Of Great Joy.
- 19 A Knowledge Of Christ, And Of Interest In Him, The Support Of A Believer In Life And In Death.
- 20 The Doctrine Of Grace Cleared From The Charge Of Licentiousness.
- 21 The Necessity Of Good Works Unto Salvation, Considered.

Volume 3

Contents

- 1 The Doctrine Of The Saints Final Perseverance, Asserted And Vindicated;
- 2 A Discourse On Prayer
- 3 Neglect Of Fervent Prayer
- 4 Dissenter's Reasons For Separating From The Church Of England,
- 5 Doctrine Of The Wheels, In The Visions Of Ezekiel, Opened And Explained.
- 6 Solomon's Temple A Figure Of The Church; And, Two Pillars, Jachin And Boaz, Typical Of Christ.
- 7 A Discourse On Singing Of Psalms As A Part Of Divine Worship
- 8 A Declaration Of The Faith And Practice Of The Church Of Christ, In Carter Lane, Southwark
- 9 A Dissertation Concerning The Rise And Progress Of Popery
- 10 Baptism: A Divine Commandment To Be Observed
- 11 Baptism: A Public Ordinance Of Divine Worship
- 12 The Ancient Mode Of Baptizing, By Immersion, Plunging, Or Dipping Into Water;

Volume 4

Contents

- 1 The Argument From Apostolic Tradition, In Favour Of Infant Baptism
- 2 An Answer To A Welsh Clergyman's Twenty Arguments In Favour Of Infant-Baptism
- 3 Antipaedobaptism; Or Infant-Baptism An Innovation
- 4 A Reply To A Defence Of The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism
- 5 Some Strictures On Mr. Bostwick's Fair And Rational Vindication Of The Right Of Infants To The Ordinance Of Baptism
- 6 Infant Baptism: Part & Pillar Of Popery
- 7 A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes
 - Chapter 1 Of The Various Sorts Of Proselytes Among The Jews
 - Chapter 2 The Occasion Of This Dissertation
 - Chapter 3 The Proof Of The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes

Inquired Into

4 The Proof Of This Custom Only From The Talmuds And Talmudical writers.

5 The Reasons Why Christian Baptism Is Not Founded On, And Taken From, The Pretended Jewish Baptism Of Israelites And Proselytes

8 The Duty Of A Pastor To His People

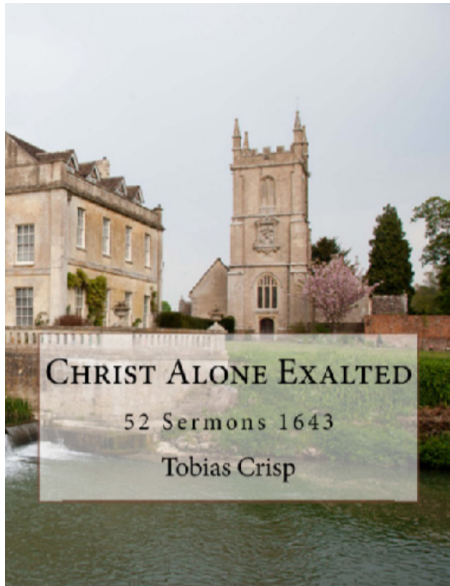
9 The Work Of A Gospel Minister Recommended To Consideration.

10 The Doctrine Of The Cherubim Opened And Explained.

11 The Form Of Sound Words To Be Held Fast A Charge,

12 The Faithful Minister Of Christ Crowned.

CHRIST ALONE EXALTED



Authored by Dr Tobias Crisp D.D.

52 Sermons 1643

From an idea by Bierton Particular Baptists, Created by David Clarke

ISBN-13: 978-1977733160

ISBN-10: 1977733166

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

Tobias Crisp was a preacher of the gospel in England in the 17 century. He was born in 1600 and died in 1643 at which time these sermons were published.

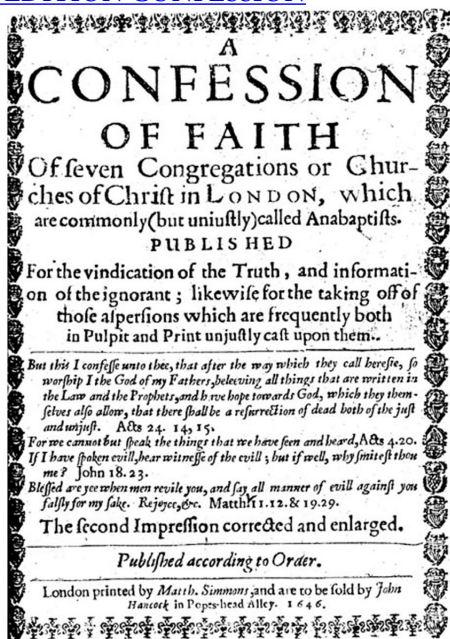
He lived at the time when the First London Particular Baptist Confession of 1644 was published and it is clear from these sermons he taught Calvinists truths.

He preached the doctrines of grace and was charged with being an Antinomian and provoked opposition from various quarters.

Dr. John Gill republished these sermons along with comments, in his defence, showing that Tobias Crisp clearly taught the truths of the Lord Jesus Christ.

THE FIRST LONDON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS

1644-66 2ND EDITION CONFESSION

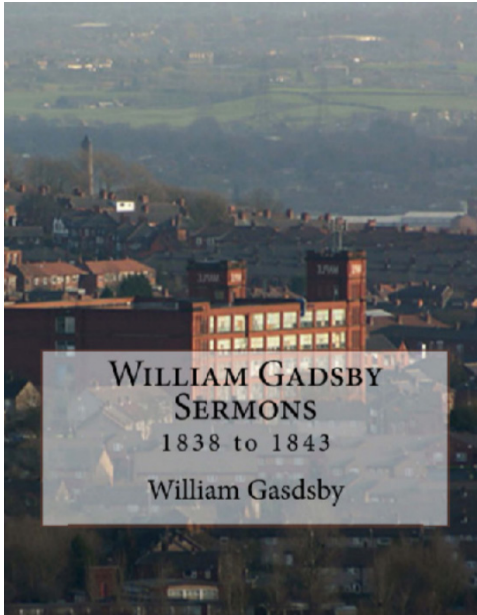


Edited by David Clarke

This is the first Particular Baptists confession of faith published in 1644 and a Second Edition 1646

The Second edition is better than the first confession as it is much less legalistic but strong in the teaching of salvation (Soteriology) and pedestrian. This book included a set of recommended readings relating to Reformed theology

[WILLIAM GADSBY SERMONS](#)



William Gadsby

Sermons: 1838 to 1843

ISBN-13: 978-1976503696

ISBN-10: 1976503698

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

This volume contains a tribute of high esteem, given by J.C Philpot on the death of William Gadsby, in 1844 and contains series of sermons preached between September 1838 and 14th June 1843.

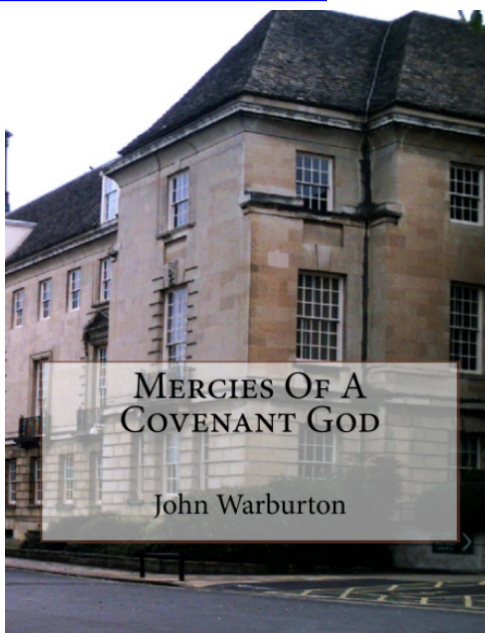
William Gadsby became a Particular Baptist minister in 1798 and went on to preach to many thousands of people. He later

published Hymns, in a hymn books still used today by Particular Baptists.

He was born in Attleborough, Warwickshire in 1773. He had little or no education. In 1790, he went to see men hanged, and the horrid spectacle had such an effect on his mind that he was never afterward like the same youth. His memoirs tell of the lengths of folly into which he ran prior to this time and were often related by him in his ministry These memoirs were published shortly after his death.

William Gadsby preached the distinguishing doctrines of grace that gave all the glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for his salvation.

[MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD](#)



John Warburton

Mercies Of A Covenant God

Created by Bierton Particular Baptists

ISBN-13: 978-1976527562

ISBN-10: 1976527562

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Baptist

God be merciful to me a sinner was the cry of John Warburton on discovering and realizing he ruined lost condition before God. He knew and felt the condemnation of God against him. He knew of no way but to mend his ways, repent to find mercy. He could think of no other way to save his soul but by mending his life, doing his duty and pleasing God.

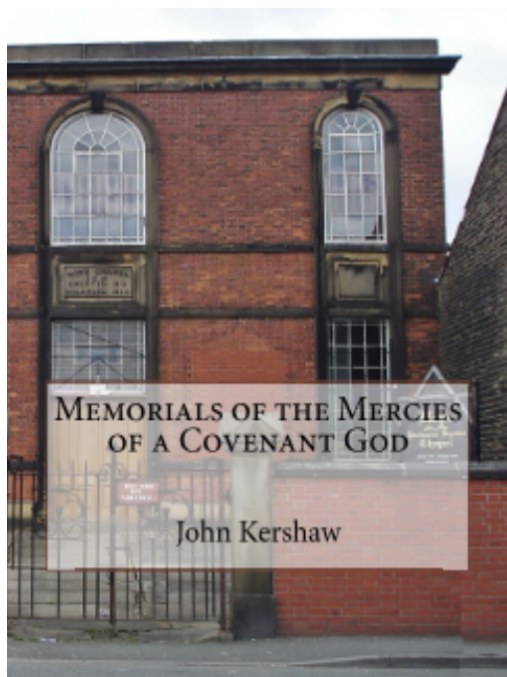
This book, “Mercies of a Covent God” tells the life story of John Warburton, of his call by grace, and becoming a Particular Baptists ministry in England. This book is not dry or intellectual Calvinism but experiential Christian experience. Teaching the way of salvation as Gods way, Father, Son and Holy Spirit engaged in covenant to save not to propose salvation but call by grace. Faith alone in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ, his atoning blood, and imputed righteousness are clearly taught be blessings of grace.

This is recommended read for Preterits as it is important, in order to have a correct understanding of Last things, we must have a correct view of first things, i.e. the beginnings to understand last things.

The Soteriology of John Warburton, like all Particular Baptists in the, is Calvinistic, but not textbook Calvinism. It is felt that a correct view of the way of salvation is important to understand eschatology, correctly and not in a dry textbook way. True religion is more than notion, Something must be known and felt.

This book also contains short bibliographies of the hymn writers that are quoted in this book.

**MEMORIALS OF THE MERCIES OF A COVENANT
GOD**



John Kershaw

ISBN-13: 978-1977848956

ISBN-10: 1977848958

BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Personal Memoirs

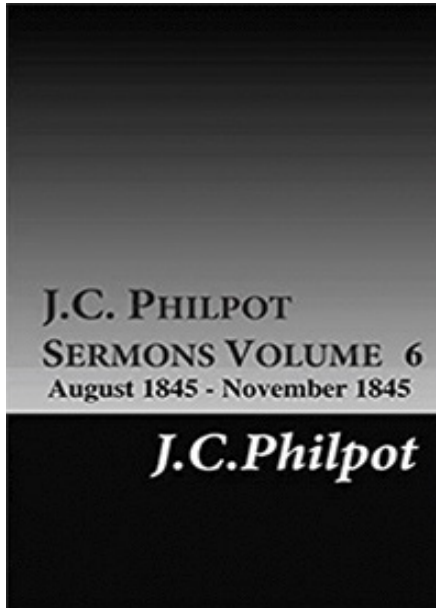
John Kershaw (1792-1870) was a Particular Baptists pastor for fifty-two years of Hope Chapel, Rochdale. He exercised a powerful ministry among the church, and became an influential preacher across the country. Few ministers remain faithful to a single congregation for an extended period—Kershaw committed himself to the same church he attended as a boy. This autobiography “Memorials of the Mercies of a Covenant God while Traveling through the Wilderness”, is one of the best written of its genre.

He preached and taught the doctrines of grace along with his contemporaries William Gadsby, John Warburton, J.C. Philpot.

These men were all Calvinists maintaining the bible to be the word of God and giving all the praise and glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for their salvation

J.C. PHILPOT SERMONS

There are 12 Volumes 1837 to 1866



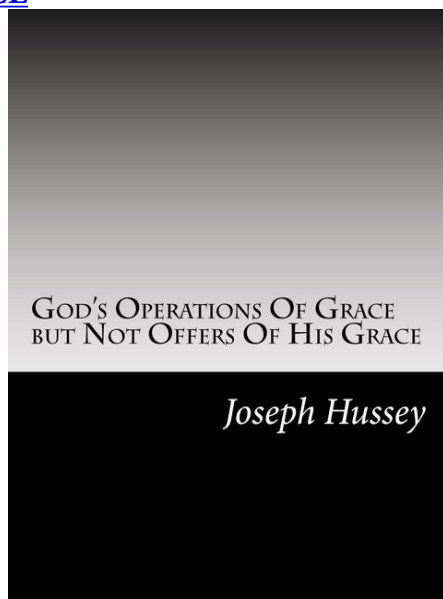
J.C Philpot

August 1845-November 1845

This contains the continuing series of J.C, Philpot sermons, there are 16 in this volume. Sermon 90 Divine Arithmetic 91 Miracles Not Ceased 92 Spiritual Delight, and Confiding Trust 93 Divine Enlargement And Spiritual Obedience 94 The Refuge Of The Oppressed 95 The Anchor within the Veil 96 Divine Husbandry 97 Blessings Imputed, And Mercies Imparted 98 The Promises Inherited through Faith and Patience 99 Blessings Imputed, And Mercies Imparted 100 The Believer's Gain His Loss, The

Believer's Loss His Gain 101 The Precious And The Vile 102 The Knowledge Of Good And Evil 103 The Rule Of Christian Union And Communion 104 A Prayer Of The Church 105 The Glory Of Zion Her Sure Defence 106 Called Unto Divine Fellowship

GOD'S OPERATIONS OF GRACE BUT NOT OFFERS OF HIS GRACE



Joseph Hussey
Published 1707

ISBN-13: 978-1979551847

ISBN-10: 1979551847

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

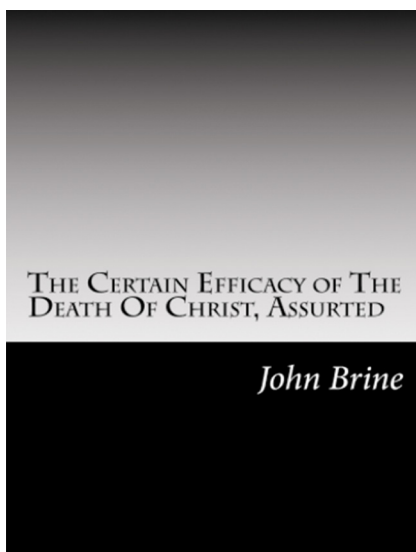
This work of Joseph Hussey treats the subject of preaching the gospel in light of the distinguishing doctors of grace. This is as relevant today as it was in the 18 century as there are those who call themselves Calvinists but are not and advocate “Duty Faith” and “Duty Repentance”, terms that are used to express a belief that it is the duty of all men, every where, to receive and accept the Lord Jesus Christ as their own personal Saviour.

There are those historically, such as Richard Baxter and Andrew Fuller, who advocated, “Duty Faith” and ‘Duty Repentance’, in the UK and as a result brought about a great division the among Particular Baptists and Presbyterians and evangelicals. I am not sure about America.

This work of Joseph Hussey denies “Duty Faith” and “Duty Repentance” and demonstrates that saving faith is a free grace gift of God, bestowed upon those being effectually called by the Spirit of God, and who are stilled the elect. That is those for who the Lord Jesus died.

This book is published to assist Preterits’ studying eschatology and all Calvinists, as it is important to have a correct understanding of the nature of the fall of Man and the corruption of human nature in order to see the glory of free grace.

**[THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST
ASSERTED](#)**



John Brine

ISBN-13: 978-1973922254

ISBN-10: 1973922258

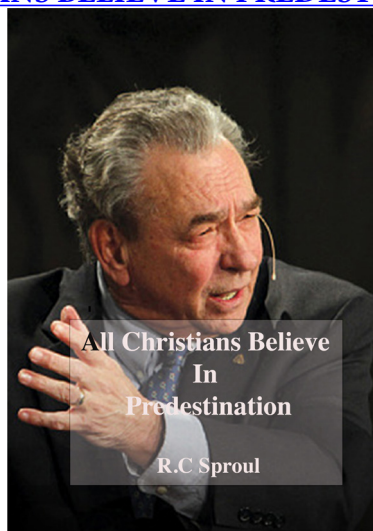
This work declares the Glory of God in all his Perfections, the Honour of Christ, and the eternal Happiness of his People, all of which are intimately concerned in them. This is treated in four parts: In the First John Brine endeavours to prove the limited Extent of the Death of CHRIST, and the certain Salvation of all those for whom he died.

In the Second, the Objections which are usually urged by the Arminians, and others, will be answered.

In the Third shall attempt to prove the Impossibility of the Salvation of the Non-Elect, upon the Supposition of no other than a conditional Provision of Salvation being made for them.

In the Fourth Part shall attend to what he delivers on the Subjects of the Imputation of original Sin to Men, the Charge of Sin on CHRIST, and the Imputation of his Righteousness to his People.

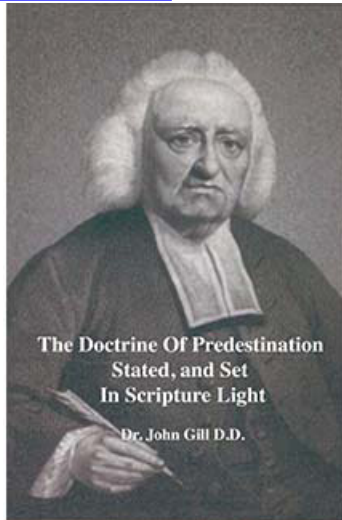
This has been republished by Bierton Particular Baptists to further the cause of God and truth, it opposes Arminianism, Islam, and duty faith.

ALL CHRISTIANS BELIEVE IN PREDESTINATION

R.C. Sproul

This lecture is republished for the help of those Christians having difficulties in understanding the bible teaching of Predestination. Further to this study we encourage students to study soteriology and also of eschatology, both of which we can help by referring you to the further publications we recommend and are listed at the end of this book. The lecture is available on Youtube under the title All Christians Believe In Predestination.

THE DOCTRINE OF PREDESTINATION
SET IN SCRIPTURAL LIGHT

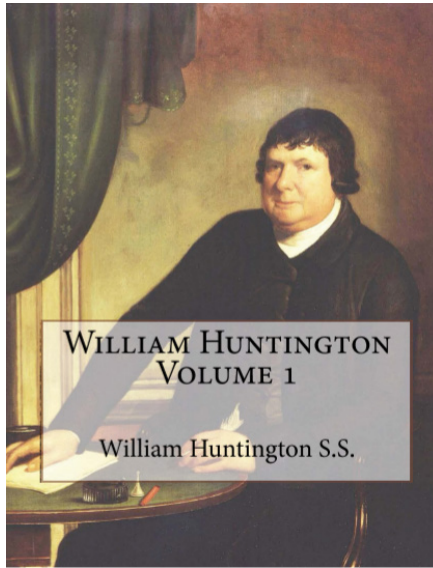


Dr. John Gill D.D.

This matter of predestination was set forth by Dr. John Gill against John Wesley who denied the truth of the predestination of some to eternal life by Jesus Christ.

WILLIAM HUNTINGTON VOLUME 1

Of a 20 Volume Set.



Authored by William Huntington S.S.

ISBN-13: 978-1983933820

ISBN-10: 1983933821

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Calvinist

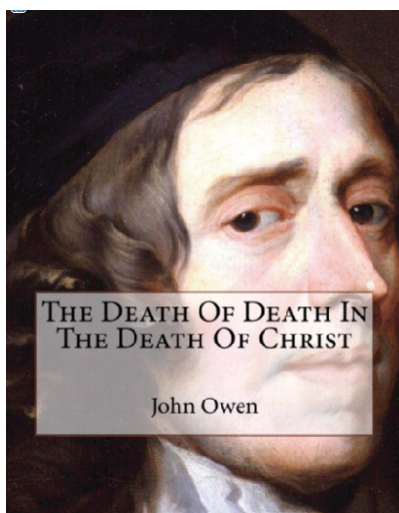
William Huntington S.S. (2nd February 1745- 1 July 1813) was an English preacher and the man who preached to the Queen of England as well as the Prime Minister, and signed his letters William Huntington, S.S. (Saved Sinner). He taught that the moral law, or the 10 commandments, as published by Moses, was not the rule of life for the believer but rather the gospel, which is the Law Christ. He delighted in talking of the everlasting love of God, blessed redemption, all conquering grace, mysterious providence, the Spirit's work in mens souls and many other good news themes. He was charge with being an Antinomian although his writings and sermons do not bear this out. Huntington was a strict Calvinist who believed some were predestined to eternal life and some were

not. He founded or opened chapels throughout England, many of which survive to this day.

There are 20 volumes of his works that were published in 1811, this is volume 1 of that series.

This volume contains the Kingdom Of Heaven Taken By Prayer and The Spiritual Sea Voyage.

[THE DEATH OF DEATH IN THE DEATH OF CHRIST](#)



John Owen

ISBN-13: 978-1544793733

ISBN-10: 1544793731

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

The Death of Death in the Death of Christ is a polemical work, designed to show, among other things, that the doctrine of universal redemption is un-scriptural and destructive of the gospel. There are many, therefore, to whom it is not likely to be of interest. Those who see no need for doctrinal exactness and have no time for theological debates which show up divisions between so-called Evangelicals may well regret its reappearance. Some

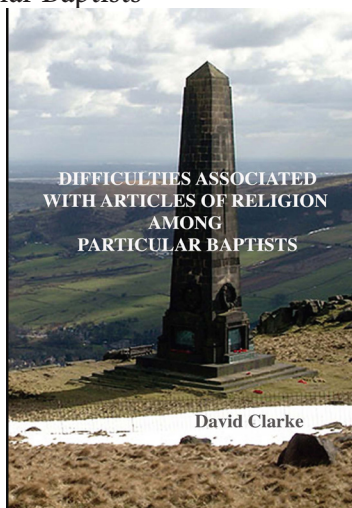
may find the very sound of Owen's thesis so shocking that they will refuse to read his book at all; so passionate a thing is prejudice, and so proud are we of our theological shibboleths. But it is hoped that this reprint will find itself readers of a different spirit. There are signs today of a new upsurge of interest in the theology of the Bible: a new readiness to test traditions, to search the Scriptures and to think through the faith. It is to those who share this readiness that Owen's treatise is offered, in the belief that it will help us in one of the most urgent tasks facing Evangelical Christendom today—the recovery of the gospel.

This last remark may cause some raising of eye brows, but it seems to be warranted by the facts. There is no doubt that Evangelicalism today is in a state of perplexity and unsettlement. In such matters as the practice of evangelism, the teaching of holiness, the building up of local church life, the pastor's dealing with souls and the exercise of discipline, there is evidence of widespread dissatisfaction with things as they are and of equally widespread uncertainty as to the road ahead. This is a complex phenomenon, to which many factors have contributed; but, if we go to the root of the matter, we shall find that these perplexities are all ultimately due to our having lost our grip on the biblical gospel. Without realising it, we have during the past century bartered that gospel for a substitute product which, though it looks similar enough in points of detail, is as a whole a decidedly different thing. Hence our troubles; for the substitute product does not answer the ends for which the authentic gospel has in past days proved itself so mighty. The new gospel conspicuously fails to produce deep reverence, deep repentance, deep humility, a spirit of worship, a concern for the church. Why? We would suggest that the reason lies in its own character and content. It fails to make men God-centred in their thoughts and God-fearing in their hearts because this is not primarily what it is trying to do. One way of stating the difference between it and the old gospel is to say that it is too exclusively concerned to be "helpful" to man—

to bring peace, comfort, happiness, satisfaction—and too little concerned to glorify God. The old gospel was “helpful,” too—more so, indeed, than is the new—but (so to speak) incidentally, for its first concern was always to give glory to God. It was always and essentially a proclamation of Divine sovereignty in mercy and judgment, a summons to bow down and worship the mighty Lord on whom man depends for all good, both in nature and in grace. Its centre of reference was unambiguously God. But in the new gospel the centre of reference is man. This is just to say that the old gospel was religious in a way that the new gospel is not. Whereas the chief aim of the old was to teach men to worship God, the concern of the new seems limited to making them feel better. The subject of the old gospel was God and His ways with men; the subject of the new is man and the help God gives him. There is a world of difference. The whole perspective and emphasis of gospel preaching has changed.

DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION

Among Particular Baptists



David Clarke

Articles of Religion are important when dealing with matters of the Christian Religion, however problems occur when churches fail to recognize there is a growth in grace and knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ in any believer. When a person first believes in the Lord Jesus Christ they cannot possibly have a comprehensive knowledge of a churches constitution or its articles of religion, before solemnly subscribing to them. The author David Clarke has introduced the Doctrines of Grace to Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan, situated in Rahim Yar Khan, Pakistan and bearing in mind his own experience with articles of religion he has compiled Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan articles of religion from the first Bierton Particular Baptists of 1831, of which he is the sole surviving member, the First London Baptist Confession, 2nd edition 1646, and those of Dr John Gill, in order to avoid some of the difficulties encounter by Particular Baptist during the later part of the 19 century and since. This booklet highlights the problem and suggests the Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan is as step in the right direction.

Isaiah 52:8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

ISBN-13: 978-1532953446

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Baptist

Contents

Introduction

Articles of Religion Important

Authors Testimony

Bierton Particular Baptist Church

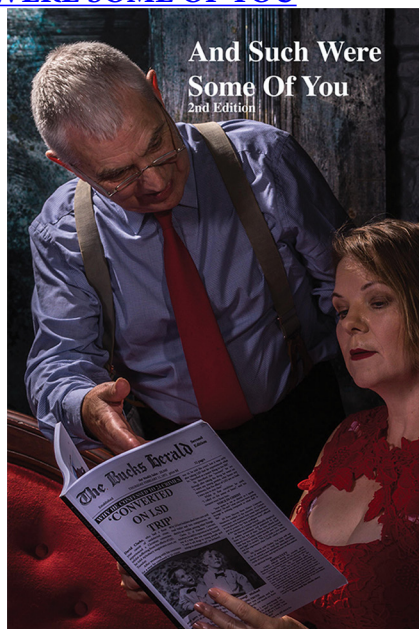
A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion

Written From Experience

Bierton Particular Baptists History

1 First London Particular Baptists Confession 1646, 2nd Edition

The Development of Articles Of Religion
Act of Toleration 14 Additions That Are Wrong
2 London Baptist Confession 1689 1
Notes on The London Baptists Confession 1689
3 Bierton Particular Baptists Articles of Religion, 1831
Difficulties Over Articles of Religion
Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831
4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion 1878
Observations of the Gospel Standard
Articles of religion
Letter to Mr Role's of Luton
Added Articles
My comments Article 32
The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved
Serious Doctrinal Errors Held
Recommendation for Serious Minded
5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan 2016
6 Appendix 60 Gospel Standard 31 Articles

AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU

David Clarke

When I first published my story of conversion from Crime to Christ on the 11th February 2001, I thought everyone would be delighted to hear the good news. So I asked the Principal of Fareham College, where I was employed as a lecturer to write a foreword to my book. I was very disappointed, surprised, and hurt at his response. He said he would have nothing to do with a book either privately or publicly, that overtly referred to drug-taking. I understood he was a Christian and thought that he would have been delighted and pleased to hear my story and have it told to all the world. You see I had written all about my past criminal life as a youth, my imprisonment for violence and drug-taking, that led to my downfall. It was when I was down and at rock bottom experiencing the horrors during a bad trip on LSD that I cried out to God for help asking Jesus to please help me. He answered me on the 16th of January 1970 saying He was with me and would never

leave me and that what I had been going through was nothing compared to what hell was like. You see the title of my book was, 'Converted on LSD Trip' and on its front cover was a write-up of the court case where I confessed to 24 crimes and a three-year career of undetected crimes, along with my former profligate life. So one thing I learned some people judge a book by its cover. So this time my book has a different title and a different cover and written to remind my readers, religious and nonreligious friends, family, and acquaintances that we have all sinned and cannot throw stones at others thinking we are better than them for as the Apostle Paul wrote 'such were some of you'. In other words, we are all in need of the salvation that I write about and have experienced. I was saved from a lifetime of crime, immorality, drug-taking, and hell having now peace with God, and I live to tell the story.

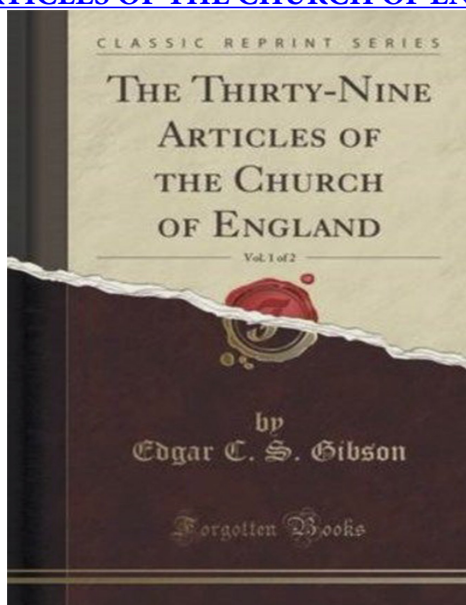
LET CHRISTIAN MEN BE MEN



David Clarke

David Clarke tells of his Withdrawal from the Bieron Strict

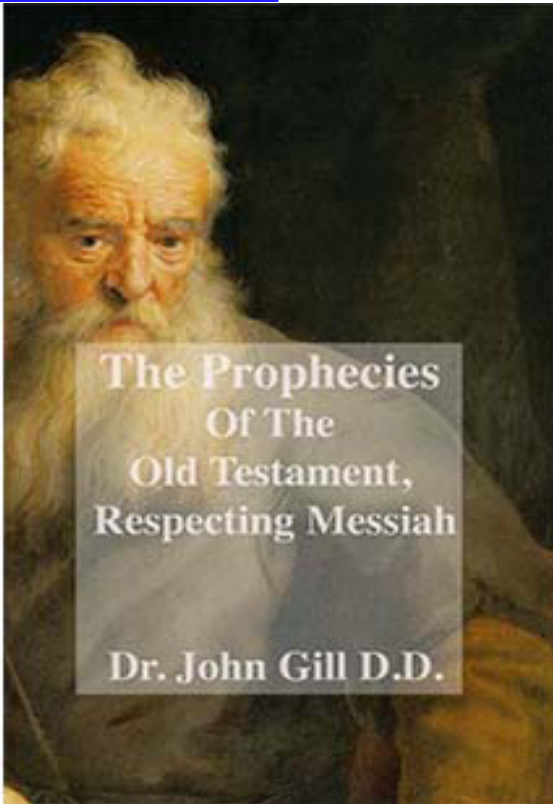
and Particular Baptist Church, in 1984 over matters of conscience. This Church was formed in 1831 and was a Calvinist Protestant dissenting society and became a Gospel Standard cause in 1981. Sadly the church fell into serious doctrinal error teaching general redemption this was just one of the reasons for his withdrawal. David was called by the Lord and sent by the church the gospel in 1982 When acting as the secretary he had to deal with a range of serious issues that arose within the church. This book deals with all those doctrinal and practical issues that arose and how he responded to them. He deals with the reasons for his withdrawal and clearly spells out the distinguishing doctrines of grace treating the subjects of Particular Redemption, Gospel preaching the false notion of Duty Faith and Duty Repentance, the role of women in the church, Articles of Religion, and the relationship of the believer to the Law of Moses. He maintains the gospel is the believer's rule of life for the believer and not the law of Moses. That there are no such things holy tables and the chapel building is not the house of God. David remains the sole member of the Church after all its former members died and that the church did not terminate his membership after his withdrawal David continues his mission work and calling published a range of Christian books and has been engaged in gospel ministry in Pakistan and the Philippines.

[THE 39 ARTICLES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND](#)

Introduction

The 39 Articles of the Church Of England are a set of doctrines outlined by that church denomination in the year 1562 and revised several times with the final revision occurring in 1571. These articles were also referred to as “The Thirty-nine Articles of Religion”. These articles were created to address various theological and doctrinal controversies that developed in Christendom during the period of time known as the English Reformation. Most of the issues addressed by the 39 Articles pertained to the differences between the Roman Catholic Church and the Church of England which King Henry the 8th formed, after he was excommunicated from the Catholic Church.

PROPHECIES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT
RESPECTING THE MESSIAH



John Gill

CHAPTER 1 The Introduction; with a particular consideration of that first prophecy, respecting the MESSIAH, recorded in Genesis 3:15.

CHAPTER 2 Showing that the Messiah was promised to Abraham, and what advantages the nations of the world were to receive by him. CHAPTER 3 Concerning the Time of the Messiah's Coming

CHAPTER 4 Showing the Lineage and Descent of the MESSIAH. CHAPTER 5 Concerning the miraculous Conception and Birth of the MESSIAH.

CHAPTER 6 Concerning the place of the MESSIAH'S Birth.

CHAPTER 7 Showing the several Circumstances which were to attend or follow upon the MESSIAH'S Birth, according to the prophets; and how the; were punctually fulfilled in JESUS.

CHAPTER 8 Concerning the Prophetic office of the MESSIAH; wherein is proved, that he is the prophet spoken of in Deuteronomy 8:15 also inquiry is made, who was to be his fore-runner; what was his prophetic work; and where he was to perform his office.

CHAPTER 9 Concerning the remarkable occurrence of the MESSIAH'S riding to Jerusalem upon an ass, wherein the prophecy in Zechariah 9:9. Is particularly considered.

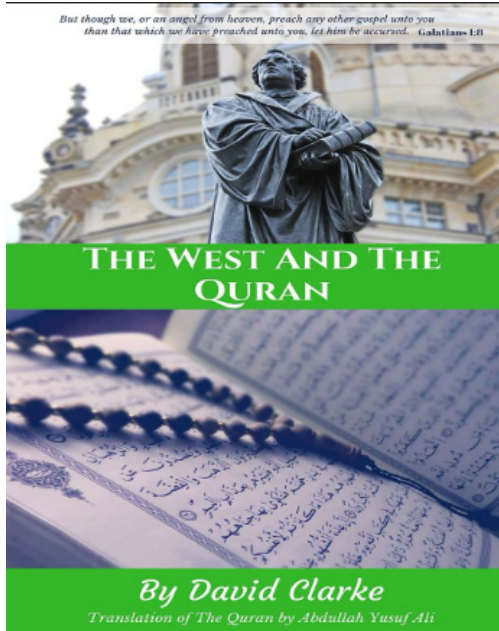
CHAPTER 10 Concerning the sufferings of the Messiah; wherein Psalm and Isaiah 53 are particularly considered: as also the several circumstances which were to attend these sufferings.

CHAPTER 11 Concerning the Resurrection of the MESSIAH from the dead.

CHAPTER 12 Concerning the Ascension of the MESSIAH to Heaven, his session at God's right hand, and second coming to judgment.

CHAPTER 13 Concerning the magnificent and august names and titles of the MESSIAH in the Old Testament Chapter.

14 Prophecies Concerning the second coming of Christ. The publisher introduces a fulfilled view of prophecy.

THE WEST AND THE QURAN

David Clarke, Authored with Abdullah Yusuf Ali

Translation of The Quran

ISBN-13: 978-1548914042

ISBN-10: 1548914045

BISAC: Religion / Biblical Criticism & Interpretation / General

This Publication treats the subject of the Quran and the reason for presenting this is due to a rise in Islamic terrorism which has caused great concern to many in the West. So with the current massive influx of Muslim's migrating from the various parts of the world into Europe, Great Britain and the USA, it seems reasonable to discover the roots of Islam in order to deal with the problems that have occurred. Our Politicians seem clueless on how to deal with this enemy and when they are questioned they appear to know relatively little about Muhammad and his teaching. One of our greatest Prime-ministers in Britain William Gladstone

declared the Quran an "Accursed book" and once held a copy of Muhammad's Quran up in Parliament, declaring: "So long as there is this book there will be no peace in the world".

Winston Churchill was one of the greatest leaders of the 20th Century, who served as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom during World War II and again from 1951 to 1955.

As an officer of the British Army in 1897 and 1898, he fought against a Pashtun tribe in the north west frontier of British India and also at the Battle of Omdurman in Sudan. In both of those conflicts, he had eye-opening encounters with Muslims. These incidents allowed his keen powers of observation and always-fluid pen to weigh in on the subject of Islamic society.

While these words were written when he was only 25-years-old (in 1899), they serve as a prophetic warning to Western civilisation today.

"How dreadful are the curses which Mohammedanism (Islam) lays on its votaries! Besides the fanatical frenzy, which is as dangerous in a man as hydrophobia in a dog, there is this fearful fatalistic apathy."

Churchill apparently witnessed the same phenomenon in several places he visited. "The effects are apparent in many countries: improvident habits, slovenly systems of agriculture, sluggish methods of commerce and insecurity of property exist wherever the followers of the Prophet rule or live."

He saw the temporal and the eternal tainted by their belief system. "A degraded sensual-ism deprives this life of its grace and refinement, the next of its dignity and sanctity," he wrote.

The second-class status of women also grated at the young officer. "The fact that in Mohammedan law every woman must belong to some man as his absolute property, either as a child, a wife, or a concubine, must delay the final extinction of slavery until the faith of Islam has ceased to be a great power among men," he noted.

"Individual Muslims may show splendid qualities, but the

influence of the religion paralyses the social development of those who follow it. No stronger retrograde force exists in the world.”

Well before the birth of modern Israel, its terror tactics and drive for world domination were felt. “Far from being moribund, Mohammedanism is a militant and proselytising faith. It has already spread throughout Central Africa, raising fearless warriors at every step, and were it not that Christianity is sheltered in the strong arms of science, the science against which it (Islam) has vainly struggled, the civilisation of modern Europe might fall, as fell the civilisation of ancient Rome.”

With the influx of Muslim people from the various parts of the continent along with their culture all of which is shaped by the teachings of Muhammad in the Quran.

Some objections and Observations are as follows:

Islam means submission

Islam does not mean peace

Multiculturalism is a failure.

Islam denies the natural rights of women

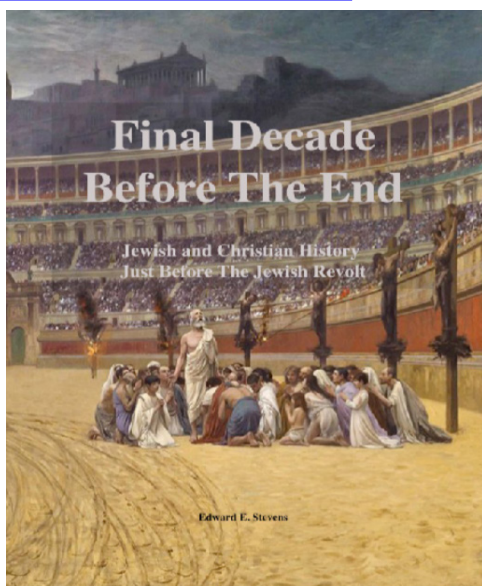
An Objection Halal Meat

An Objection To Shari-ah Law

Objects to Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)

An objection to Jihad which seeks over throw Western culture through education, Social activity, political activation and Law.

For this reason, this publication is made available for education purposes. With this prayer that God may grant us all wisdom as to how we may respond to the rise and threat of Islam.

FINAL DECADE BEFORE THE END

Ed Stevens

INTRODUCTION

Ever since the booklet, **What Happened In AD 70?** Was published in 1980, there have been constant requests for more detailed information about the Destruction of Jerusalem and the Jewish, Roman, and Christian history associated with it. Over the years since then I have studied Josephus, Yosippon, Hegesippus, Tacitus, Suetonius, Eusebius, the Talmud, Midrash, Zohar, Pseudepigrapha, Church Fathers, Apocrypha, Dead Sea Scrolls and other Jewish/Christian writings, trying to determine exactly what happened, when it happened, and the effect it had upon the Church.

Then in 2002, after I began to promote J. S. Russell's view of a literal rapture, the demand for historical documentation of the fulfillment of all eschatological events dramatically increased. That forced me to dig much deeper. So in 2007 I put together a 21-page chronology of first century events. Two years later in 2009,

we published a more substantial 73-page manuscript entitled, *First Century Events in Chronological Order*. That helped fill the void, but it did not go far enough. It only increased the appetite for a more detailed and documented historical reconstruction of first century events.

The book of Acts does not give a lot of details about the other Roman and Jewish events that were happening while Paul was on his various missionary journeys. For those events, we have to go to the other contemporary Jewish and Roman historians such as Josephus and Tacitus. The closer we get to AD 70, the more important all of those Jewish and Roman events become. They form an important backdrop behind the Christian events, and show how all the predictions made by Jesus were literally fulfilled. Every High Priest and Zealot leader that we encounter from AD 52 onwards are directly connected with the events of the Last Days. Things are heating up, not only for the Christians, but also for the Jews and the Romans.

Paul on his missionary journeys was clearly following a plan which was providentially arranged for him by Christ: (1) to plant new churches among all nations and not just Jews, (2) appoint elders and deacons in every church (Acts 14:23; 1 Cor. 4:17), (3) write inspired epistles to guide them, (4) instruct his fellow workers to “teach these things to faithful men who would be able to teach others also” (2 Tim. 2:2), and (5) establish the Gentiles in the Church and make them one united body with the Jews (Eph 4). Everywhere Paul went, he followed this pattern. We see this clearly as we study the historical narrative in Acts and Paul’s other epistles that were written during this time. These are essential patterns that the apostles evidently bound upon both Gentile and Jewish Christians, and which were intended to be the pattern for all future generations of the eternal Church (Eph 3:21; 2Tim 2:2).

We begin our study by looking at the most likely dates for Matthew (AD 31-38) and Mark (AD 38- 44), and then proceed to the first three epistles of Paul (Galatians, 1 & 2 Thessalonians),

which were written on his second missionary journey (AD 51-53). Including these five books in our study allows us to date all twenty-seven books of our New Testament, and show how the NT canon was formed and completed before the outbreak of the Jewish War in AD 66. The study of New Testament canonization in itself is a good reason for reading this work, without even looking at the historical fulfillment of all of the end-time prophecies that we document here.

After looking at the dates for those first five books, we then move on into the third missionary journey of Apostle Paul which began in AD 54. It was during this final dozen years (from AD 54 until AD 66) when the birth pangs and signs of the end started increasing in both intensity and frequency, along with a quickening pace of NT books being written. We show how 19 of our 27 NT books (70 percent) were written during those last five years just before the Neronian persecution (AD 60-64). The Great Commission was finished, and the rest of the end-time events predicted in the Olivet Discourse were fulfilled during that time of “tribulation” upon the church and the “days of vengeance” upon the unbelieving Jews (Luke 21:22).

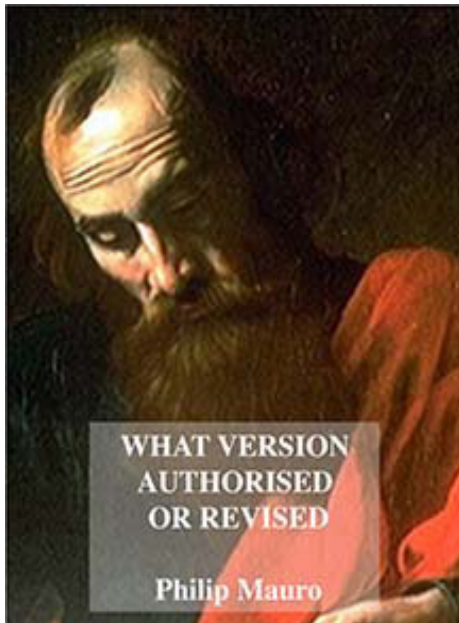
Edward E. Stevens

INTERNATIONAL PRETERIST ASSOCIATION

<http://www.preterist.org>

Bradford, Pennsylvania

April 17,2010

WHAT VERSION AUTHORISED OR REVISED**Philip Mauro**

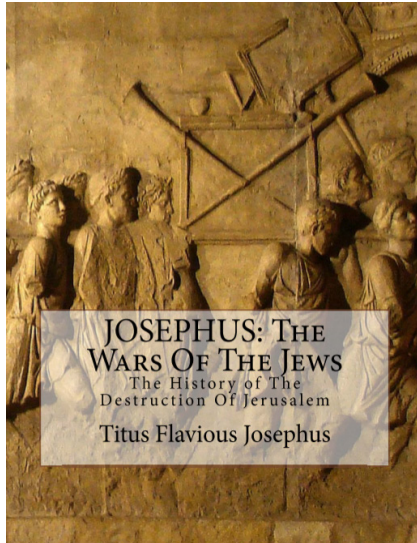
The book discusses the issues relating to the reliability of the Authorized Version of the Bible and the failings of the so-called Revised Versions. It reminds the reader the Greek printed text, produced by Erasmus in 1516, was derived from a broad set of 8 extant Greek manuscripts available to him in his day and in constant use by Christians to that day and not Latin bibles. Since 1861 there has arisen those who claim the Authorized Version is not accurate and Westcott and Hort produced a new compiled Greek Printed text manuscript, derived from, and based upon, two 4th C handwritten extant manuscripts. Codex Sinaiticus, written in Greek and Codex Vaticanus, written in Latin. They claimed that since these manuscripts were the oldest extant manuscripts in the world (400 years after the original writing of the new testament scriptures) they were far superior and more reliable than the text

underlying the Authorized version of the bible. And since 1945 all Bible translations are based upon the New Greek manuscript text of Westcott and Hort published in 1861.

This is an eclectic text and not the Received Text used by the translator of the Authorized Version of the Bible and known by Christians, throughout the Christian age, as the Word of God. It has been republished by Bierton Particular Baptist to educate serious minded people about the subject of Bible translations and support the Authorized version of the Bible. Philip Mauro was a lawyer in America, who practiced before the Supreme Court. He prepared briefs NOTES for the Scopes Trial WHICH was an American legal case in July 1925 THAT had made it unlawful to teach human evolution in any state-funded school. The trial publicized the Fundamentalist-Modernist controversy, which set Modernists, who said evolution was not inconsistent with religion, against Fundamentalists, who said the word of God as revealed in the Bible took priority over all human knowledge. The case was thus seen as both a theological contest and a trial on whether “modern science” should be taught in schools. Mauro was ALSO passenger on the British ocean liner RMS Carpathia when it rescued the passengers of the Titanic in April 1912. It is hoped that this book will rescue any that are sinking in the sea of the natural Modern man’s opinion as to the reliability of the Authorized Version the bible.

JOSEPHUS: THE WARS OF THE JEWS

The History of the Destruction of Jerusalem

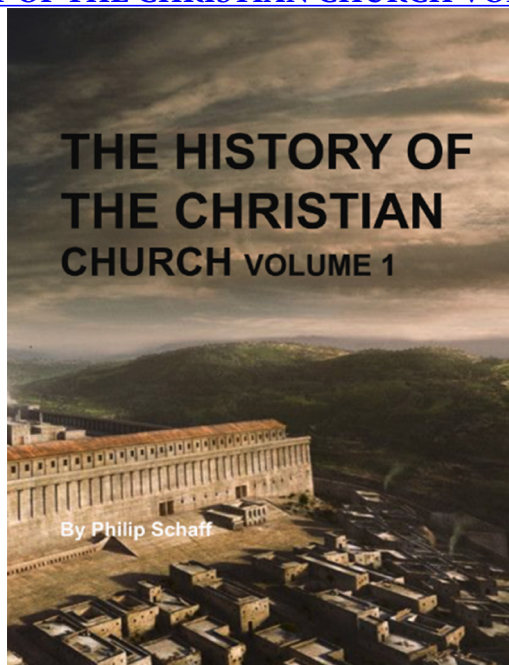


Titus Flavius Josephus

Josephus was an eye witness to those events that he records in this book, 'The Wars of The Jews', or 'The History of The Destruction Of Jerusalem'. He records historic events that took place during and after the times of the New Testament scriptures. The book of Revelation was a prophecy, given to Jesus Christ, and published by the Apostle John, about those things that were shortly to come to pass in his day. From the internal evidence of the book Revelation was written before the Neuronic persecution, of 66 A.D. and before the fall off Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple, in 70. A.D. This is because the book records that the temple in Jerusalem was still standing at the time the book was written and not around 95 A.D. as Eusebius mistakenly says. The historic events that Josephus records are remarkable as they give evidence to the fulfilment of Prophecy given by the Lord Jesus in his Olivet

prophecy. In fact the book of Revelation was a prophecy of those events that were shortly to come to pass when Jesus spoke to John who wrote the Revelation. Jesus had informed his Apostles about future events and they lived in expectation of their fulfilment in their day. Josephus gives the historic evidence of the fulfilment of those prophecies and that confirms scripture fulfilment. We recommend the James Stuart Russell's book, 'The Parousia' as a very good introduction to this subject. Josephus gives the historic evidence of the fulfilment of those prophecies and that confirms scripture fulfilment. We recommend the James Stuart Russell's book, 'The Parousia' as a very good introduction to this subject and advertised at the back of this book in our Further Publications.

[HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH VOLUME 1](#)

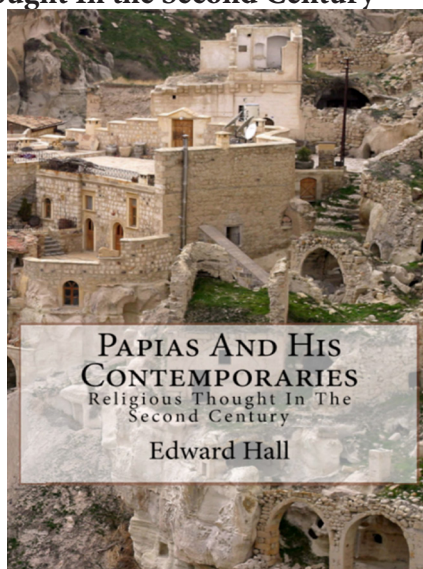


Philip Schaff

History has two sides, a divine, and a human. On the part of God, it is his revelation in the order of time (as the creation is his revelation in the order of space), and the successive unfolding of a plan of infinite wisdom, justice, and mercy, looking to his glory and the eternal happiness of mankind. On the part of man, history is the biography of the human race, and the gradual development, both normal and abnormal, of all its physical, intellectual, and moral forces to the final consummation at the general judgment, with its eternal rewards and punishments. The idea of universal history presupposes the Christian idea of the unity of God, and the unity and common destiny of men, and was unknown to ancient Greece and Rome. A view of history which overlooks or undervalues the divine factor starts from deism and consistently runs into atheism; while the opposite view, which overlooks the free agency of man and his moral responsibility and guilt, is essentially fatalistic and pantheistic.

PAPIAS AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES

Religious Thought In the Second Century



Edward Hall

Papias was an Apostolic Father, who lived between 60–130 AD.

It was Papias who wrote, the Exposition of the Sayings of the Lord in five books.

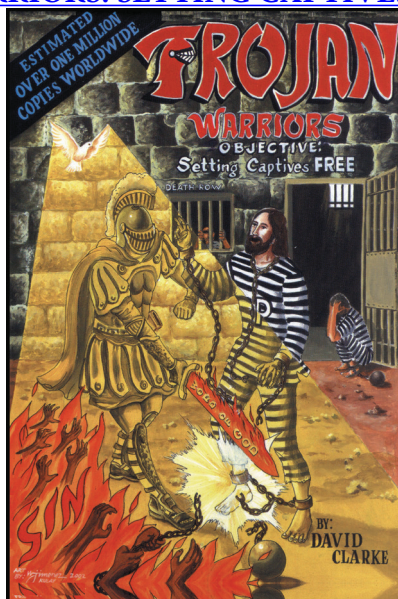
Despite indications that the work of Papias was still extant in the late Middle Ages, the full text is now lost. Extracts, however, appear in a number of other writings, some of which cite a book number.

Very little is known of Papias apart from what can be inferred from his own writings. He is described as “An ancient man who was a hearer of John and a companion of Polycarp” by Polycarp’s disciple Irenaeus (A.D. 180).

Eusebius adds that Papias was Bishop of Hierapolis around the time of Ignatius of Antioch. In this office, Papias was presumably succeeded by Abercius of Hierapolis.

Papias provides the earliest extant account of who wrote the Gospels. Eusebius preserves two (possibly) verbatim excerpts from Papias on the origins of the Gospels, one concerning Mark and then another concerning Matthew.

Papias records that John and his brother James were killed by the Jews although some doubt the reliability of this record. According to the two sources, Papias presented this as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Jesus on the martyrdom of these two brothers. This is consistent with a tradition attested in several ancient martyrologies and with a pre 70 A.D. writing of the book of Revelation.

TROJAN WARRIORS: SETTING CAPTIVES FREE

Authored by David Clarke, Authored by Michael J. Clarke

List Price: \$31.18

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Full Color on White paper

166 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1974639083

ISBN-10: 1974639088

BISAC: True Crime / General

THIS BOOK tells the true story of David and Michael Clarke, who were born in Oldham, Lancashire and whose formative years, were those in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, UK. There they became young criminals and were sent to prison for malicious wounding and carrying a fire arm without a license. Michael went to Maidstone prison, for 2 years, and David to Dover Borstal. On leaving Dover Borstal, in 1968 David had a 3-year career of undetected crime until he experienced a dramatic conversion and became a Christian. He turned his back on his criminal past and

sought to follow the Lord Jesus Christ.

He learned to read, to educate himself as he was virtually illiterate, by reading the bible and classic Christian literature. Michael was unaffected by his change and continued his flamboyant lifestyle. David went on to Higher Education, became a Particular minister sent to preach by Bierton Particular Baptists, and taught electronics for over 20 years, in colleges of Further and Higher Education.

Michael formed a travel business, taking advantage the existing night life and lifestyle of sin Cities in Angeles and Olongapo Cities, in the Philippines but was entrapped and sentenced to 16 years in New Bilibid, Maximum Security Prison, in the Philippines.

Five years into his prison sentence Michael too was converted from crime to Christ and it was through reading C.S. Lewis book, "Mere Christianity", that he was convinced that Jesus was the Christ, the son of the living God.

New Bilibid Prison is the largest prison in the Far East and houses over 35,000 inmates, in three compounds, the Maximum, Medium and Minimum Compounds and Penal Farms. Michael was sent to the Maximum Security Compound, housing 13,000 inmates, inside which is Death Row, where there were some 1200 prisoners, scheduled be executed by lethal injection.

On Michaels conversion, they worked with other prison inmates and visiting religious volunteers to promote the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ within and without the prison.

This book tells of David's visit to the Philippines, as a minister of Bierton Particular Baptists, and their work in New Bilibid Prison with other prisons in the Philippines along with prison inmates, seeking to assist them in their reformation. This book also contains 66 written testimonies of convicted criminals who had converted to Christianity within New Bilibid Prison, 22 of which were on Death Row.

[TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL \(TULIP\) PHILS. INCORPORATED](#)



The Daily Diary Of Trojan Horse International
Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Inc.: Articles Of
Incorporation

Authored by Bierteron Particular Baptists, Authored by David
Clarke

List Price: \$5.38

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

62 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1729712757

ISBN-10: 1729712754

BISAC: Religion / Christian Ministry / Missions

The ministry, of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, was registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission, and a Certificate of Incorporation was issued, on the 14th March 2003. The Corporation name was initially secured on the 11th February 2003.

The ministry was first called Trojan Horse International

Christian Ministries and its President Lucas P. Danganan Jr. was commissioned in January 2002 to register the ministry with SEC.

The ministry was registered by David Clarke. Please view The Chairman's verification certificate that gives a clear statement as to the purpose of the ministry, which is "Setting Captive free".

[BEFORE THE COCK CROWS \(PART 2\)](#)



Alternatively The Daily Diary Of Trojan Horse
Authored by Rev David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$9.55

5.5" x 8.5" (13.97 x 21.59 cm)

Black & White on White paper

248 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1540605504

ISBN-10: 1540605507

BISAC: Religion / Religious Intolerance, Persecution &
Conflict

Before The Cock Crows is the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse

International, a Christian mission , and is the second part of a three part series and its to demonstrate the proposition that when Jesus gave the command to go and preach the gospel to the whole world, he used general and not specific terms. That is he did not say how this was to be done. David, the author of this diary, puts forward the reason why no specific terms were give as to how to go about the tasks and with good reason. This was because had He given a detailed and specified schedule it would have proved too daunting to his disciples, due to the frightful dangers and opposition that they would meet. So instead He left the methods and practices open to the imagination of men who had been renewed in their minds by the Spirit of God, and with the directions written in scripture. By this means God would be glorified and often the carnal religious mind would be infuriated. It is only when one seeks to obey the command that it is realized that wisdom, determination, courage, skill, diplomacy, in fact every skill that man has devised in terms of dealing with money, travel, visa permits, medical practices, local laws, legal practices and customs are required and in general with fallen man.

This book Before the Crows (Part2) tells of the opposition this mission experienced when seeking to bring the gospel to the prisons in the Philippines and in particular those in New Bilibid Maximum security prison. It covers the period 1st January to March 24th 2003, and relates how the directors of this work were forsaken and let down by others due to ignorance and ignoring scripture principals but as a result Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporate was formed and also valuable links with Christians in the Philippines.

FURTHER PUBLICATIONS
CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP

339



**CONVERTED
ON LSD
TRIP**

David Clarke who had a three-year career of undetected crime, experienced a "Christian conversion" whilst suffering from the effects of LSD, he told Eylesbury magistrates, on Tuesday. After wrestling with his conscience for a year, he confessed to 24 crimes, and gave information leading to the recovery of over £1000 worth of stolen property. In court

result of taking the drug, and went on "I warn any young person who hears my testimony. The effects of LSD are so bad, and I warn you to stay clear". While in this condition he said he, "Called on the name of Jesus" and his torment went from him.

Voice Of Christ
"Jesus Christ spoke to me as clearly as I speak here today saying, "David, I am with you", he said. "What you have been going through is nothing compared to what hell is like". Mr Murray, of Manor Crescent Wendover said he was habitually sceptical of sudden conversions, and preferred to put them to the test of time. The time, which had elapsed, since Clarke's profession of faith had convinced him that this young man would now be salt and light to society. "He is in truth, a new man, and had experienced what Christ called a second birth". Murray said Clarke now put himself out to be of assistance, read the bible intensely always carried a New Testament, attended a wide circle of churches and would spend hours in discussion on spiritual things.

Difficulty
Clarke's difficulty during the months spent deciding how to make amends for his past had been the problem of accusing himself, without informing on others.

Continued inside



David Could these boys do any real wrong ? Michael

he pleaded guilty to charges of "Within my heart I was searching stealing a £300 colour television for truth, and a meaning to life", set from an old peoples home, a He had good prospects of getting £20 spray gun, and a hydraulic on in life he went on but "I was jack. He asked for 21 other charges not satisfied with what I had, I to be taken into consideration, was greedy, selfish and boastful". including stealing a builders Clarke had been using pop pills, shed, two cars, and an electric arc welder, two other TV sets, two he told the court, but it was after compressor, and a road trailer. taking LSD that he experienced, Clarke (21) of Finmere Crescent what he described as, "a major said that his reputation in the thing in my life". He described town had been that of a man who the "torment" he suffered, as a

David Clarke
Saved from Sin, Death and Hell

List Price: \$11.47
5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)
Black & White on White paper
288 pages
ISBN-13: 978-1505279030
ISBN-10: 1505279038
BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Religious

Foreword by Dr Philip Fleming
MA, BA, Bch, FRCPsych, DPM
"Converted on LSD Trip"

This book, the personal testament of David Clarke, in an

autobiographical style. It charts his life, which became one of criminality and drug taking though an experience in 1970 of finding God whilst under the influence of LSD. Cynics may say that this was just an effect of drugs, but it is clear that the experience changed his life. Later when in court facing charges he admitted to many other crimes and was fortunate in receiving three years conditional discharge and not a prison sentence.

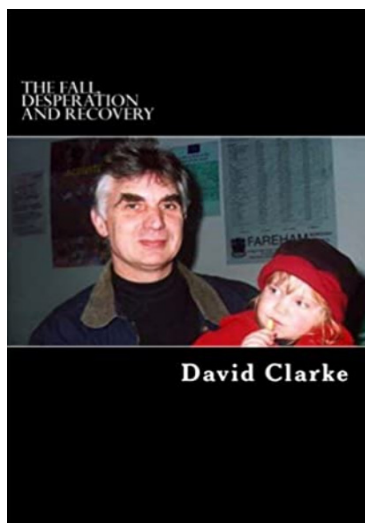
Since then David has combined his work as a lecturer in electronics with his mission of spreading the word of God. This is a scrupulously honest book recording both the difficulties he has faced as well as the successes in his life since 1970. A continuing worry is the fate of his brother, currently serving a long prison sentence in a Philippine jail who himself has recently found God.

“This is an inspiring story of a life that has been turned from crime to a positive account and may be of help to others who find themselves directionless and involved in crime and drug misuse”.

Dr. Philip M. Fleming. MA. BA, Bch. FRCPsych. DPM.

Consultant Psychiatrist with special responsibility for drugs and alcohol services. Kingsway House is the base for these services in Portsmouth. May 2001

**THE FALL, DESPERATION AND RECOVERY: BEYOND
THE TRIP**



David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$11.00

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

210 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1517598075

ISBN-10: 1517598079

BISAC: Family & Relationships / Divorce & Separation

David encountered great conflicts of conscience whilst at the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptists Church and seceded over matters of conscience. For two years he wondered what the future held for him and wondered about the the direction that he should go. This led him to severe depression thinking that God had rejected him and then to a desperate state of mind resulting in him turning away from God and to open sin.

This is the continuing story of David life as told in his book , "Converted on LSD Trip", and relates the journey that led to his fall, the desperation, recovery and restoration to faith in Christ .

He tells of the good news he received of his brother Michael and his conversion from crime to Christ, that took place 5 years into a 16 year prison sentence, in the Philippines. This was 30 years after David 's own conversion from crime to Christ, which was the moving factor behind publishing his book, "Converted on LSD Trip."

David believes this book will be very useful for people of all ages who wish to see the hand of God at work and in particular for those learning the Christian faith.

n White paper

248 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1540605504

ISBN-10: 1540605507

BISAC: Religion / Religious Intolerance, Persecution & Conflict

Before The Cock Crows is the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse International, a Christian mission , and is the second part of a three part series and its to demonstrate the proposition that when Jesus gave the command to go and preach the gospel to the whole world, he used general and not specific terms. That is he did not say how this was to be done. David, the author of this diary, puts forward the reason why no specific terms were give as to how to go about the tasks and with good reason. This was because had He given a detailed and specified schedule it would have proved too daunting to his disciples, due to the frightful dangers and opposition that they would meet. So instead He left the methods and practices open to the imagination of men who had been renewed in their minds by the Spirit of God, and with the directions written in scripture. By this means God would be glorified and often the carnal religious mind would be infuriated. It is only when one seeks to obey the command that it is realized that wisdom, determination, courage, skill, diplomacy, in fact every skill that man has devised in terms of dealing with money, travel, visa permits, medical practices, local laws, legal practices and customs are required and in general with fallen man.

This book Before the Crows (Part2) tells of the opposition this mission experienced when seeking to bring the gospel to the prisons in the Philippines and in particular those in New Bilibid Maximum security prison. It covers the period 1st January to March 24th 2003, and relates how the directors of this work were forsaken and let down by others due to ignorance and ignoring scripture principals but as a result Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporate was formed and also valuable links with Christians in the Philippines.

This book contains the First Particular Baptists London Confession 1646 2nd Edition, The Second London Baptists Confession 1689, Bierton Particular Baptists 1831, The Gospel Standard articles of religion 1878 and Bierton Particular Baptists, Pakistan 2016 with observations of the difficulties that have proven difficult, in the past.

Contents

Introduction

Articles of Religion Important

Authors Testimony

Bierton Particular Baptist Church

A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion

Written From Experience

Bierton Particular Baptists History

1 First London Particular Baptists Confession 1646, 2nd Edition

The Development of Articles Of Religion

Act of Toleration

Additions That Are Wrong

2 London Baptist Confession 1689

Notes on The London Baptists Confession 1689

3 Bierton Particular Baptists Article of Religion, 1831

Difficulties Over Articles of Religion

Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831

4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion 1878

Observations of the Gospel Standard Articles Of religion

Letter to Mr Role's of Luton

Added Articles

My comments Article 32

The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved

Serious Doctrinal Errors Held

Recommendation for Serious Minded

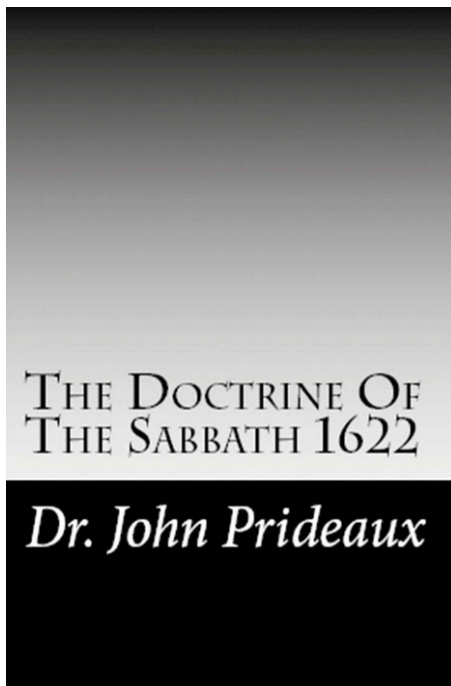
5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan 2016

6 Added Articles of the Gospel Standard 1878

Gospel Standard 31 Articles

THE DOCTRINE OF THE SABBATH 2ND EDITION:

1622



Dr John Prideaux, Created by David Clarke

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

148 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1727722901

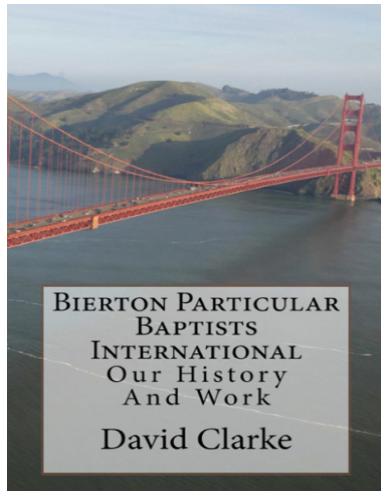
ISBN-10: 1727722906

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

Of all the controverts which have exercised the Church of Christ, there is none more ancient than that of the Sabbath: So ancient that it took beginning even in the infancy of the Church, and grew up with it. For as we read in the Acts There rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, that it was needful to circumcise the people, and to command them to keep the law of Moses; whereof the Sabbath was apart: Which in the general, as the apostles labours to suppress in their first General Council, held in Jerusalem: So did S. Paul, upon occasion of whose ministry this controversy first began, endeavor what he could against the particular, shapely reproving those which hallowed yet the Jewish Sabbath and observed days, and months, and times, as if he had bestowed his labor in vain upon them. But more particularly in his epistle to the Colossians, Let no man judge you in respect of a holy day or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days, which were a shadow of things to come but the body is of Christ. Both which expressions of Paul are in this following discourse produced to this very purpose. Yet notwithstanding all this care both generally of the Apostles and more especially of Paul to suppress this error; it grew up still and had its patrons and abettors.

This reproduction of, 'The doctrine of the Sabbath', by Dr. John Prideaux has been presented for those who have been troubled by the insistence of those religious people who insist that the first day of the week is the Sabbath day and to be kept holy, as dictated by the law of Moses. It is not. We include also Dr. John Gill on the subject of the circumstances of public worship as to place and time. It is the view of this publisher that the time and place of Christian worship it is a matter for the Christian community to decide and is not legislated in the scriptures.

BIERTON PARTICULAR BAPTISTS INTERNATIONAL:
PAKISTAN



Authored by Bierton Particular Baptists, Authored by David Clarke

List Price: \$5.65

5.25" x 8" (13.335 x 20.32 cm)

Black & White on White paper

118 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1729720882

ISBN-10: 1729720889

BISAC: Religion / Christian Ministry / Missions

Bierton Particular Baptists were formed as a Protestant Calvinistic church in, 1831. Sadly all but one of its members died in December 2002 and their chapel was closed for worship.

David Clarke is the sole remaining member of the church which he joined in 1976. In 1982 he was called by the Lord and sent by the church to preach the gospel where ever the lord open the door for him to preach.

In 1984 David withdrew from the church over matters of conscience as the church allowed the teaching of general

redemption and would not correct the error. The Bierton church was a Gospel Standard listed cause and due to their strict rules relating to membership David remains the sole remaining member of the church. This book seeks to tell of the continuing work of Bierton Particular Baptists seeking to fulfill its mission to preach and teach the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and it continues today in an International capacity.